

The background of the cover is a detailed illustration. A man in dark, ornate armor with a skull on his chest and a helmet with a plume stands in a dark, rocky landscape. He holds a long, multi-bladed spear. Purple magical energy swirls around him, and he holds a glowing purple orb in his left hand. To his left, a small, light-colored cat with large ears sits on a large, gnarled tree trunk that has a glowing orange eye-like opening. The overall tone is dark and fantastical.

서울역

진설우 장편소설

네크로맨서

Seoul Station's Necromancer

– Seoul-yeog Nekeulomaenseo –

- Volume 5 -

-Author-

진설우

[NaughtyOtter (Wuxiaworld)]

Chapter 121

Visitors from Planet Jaku (1)

<You've earned the Dungeon 'Necia's Pillar' as Duel Reward.>

<You've earned 30,000 points as Duel Reward.>

<You are initiating the Revenger's Punishment.>

<You've recovered the 10 thousand Points you lost.>

<You've recovered the looted items.>

Woojin smiled at the consecutive announcements that popped up.

Duel and Dimensional Battle both had a minimum bet of 10,000 points. The difference is whether one wanted to fight with the Domain's power or one wanted to fight for himself.

He had earned an additional 20,000 points he had bet, and when the Revenge succeeded, he recovered the 10,000 points he had lost initially.

<You are initiating the Victor's Claim.>

<Please choose between Loot the Storage Room or Loot the Domain.>

There were different types of Looting. One could choose either the Domain's Asset or the Domain lord's personal wealth. Woojin decided to loot the Domain.

<You've taken 5% of Comode's Swamp.>

<You've captured 17 Domain Residents as prisoners.>

<You've seized 700 points of Bloodstones.>

<You've seized two Huts and a Wolf Training Facility.>

The looted items were stored into the Inventory, and the looted items could be accessed using the Looted Item Management window. Soon, the end to the Duel was announced. Woojin felt his body becoming weightless and his vision fuzzy.

“Whew.”

When Woojin's vision came into focus once again, he was back on his Domain's Throne.

“Ooh-ahng, master. You suddenly disappeared and reappeared.”

It wasn't like the Dimensional Battle where only one's consciousness was summoned. Woojin's body itself had been summoned.

“Yes. Wait a moment.”

The Looted Item Management window wouldn't disappear from Woojin's vision, so he started taking out each of the looted items.

<Alandal's territory expanded by 4%.>

He looked at a full map of Alandal, and a swamp had formed in the western part of the land. His land had gotten bigger. When he picked a building, it was as if he was building a store. He could choose where to build the building by choosing a location on the map.

He put the Wolf Training Facility near the military facilities, while the slightly peculiar hut were added to where all the houses of the Domain Residents were located at.

When he took out the Bloodstones, it was added to the Dungeon's Energy Points. Then the prisoners were summoned in front of him.

“Hmmm.”

Woojin thought about what he should do with the 17 Trolls which had appeared in front of him.

They looked at their surrounding with fearful and uneasy eyes. However, they didn't look surprised. It was common for Domain Residents to be looted.

One of the prisoners respectfully got on his knees then he spoke.

“Oh lord. We will return to our homeland after we pay for our body's worth.”

Not all Domain Residents were loyal to the lord.

Whether they worked as prisoners or were taken in as Domain Residents, they would someday cause trouble down the line. Some also left as a group as the refugees formed a mercenary group.

At times, the Domain residents and the travelers aimed for the Domain lord's life. This was why the Domain needed an army. It was to prevent attacks from visitors, intruders, and rebelling Domain residents.

He only had 100 Domain residents so he couldn't keep 17 prisoners. He also didn't feel like taking them in as Domain Residents.

Woojin didn't think about it any further. He willingly accepted the offer.

“All right. Give me everything you got.”

They handed over 300-400 Bloodstones and left his Domain.

“How was he, master?”

“Who?”

“The lord that challenged you to the Dimensional Battle.”

“Pathetic.”

“Hmmm.”

She had completely lost to a pathetic bastard. Bibi's shoulders slumped and she had a sad expression on her face.

“You did a good job, Bibi.”

“I lost...”

“It's all right. You did well. I'll allow you to use around 2,000 points.”

“Really? Master is the best!”

Woojin grinned as he allocated 2,000 points under the authority of the Butler. Bibi hopped around in joy. Bibi put on a shrewd expression and balled up her fists.

“I'll win next time! Shall we try another one tomorrow?”

“No. We'll leave it be when we have the time to spare.”

There was a 12 day Protection Period. That was 3 days in real time. If he requested a Dimensional Battle, his Protection Period would disappear. It was possible to wage an unending war, but he didn't feel like doing that.

The Domain Ranking depended on how much Energy one possessed, so he decided it wouldn't be too hard to raise his Ranking. The more urgent business for Woojin was to raise his level.

When he confronted the 72 Thrones, he wanted to have at least his previous level of power.

Earth wasn't completely synchronized yet so their powers were limited. However, if he met them on the Dimensional Battlefield, they would be able to use 100% of their power.

Woojin needed to regain his power for that eventuality. From Lich Janice to Bone Dragon Yong Yong, he needed all of them. On top of all of that, he had to level up his Death Knights and create more Skeletons.

“Let's see...”

Woojin looked at his newly acquired Dungeon.

Necia's Pillar of the Planet Jaku.

On Earth, Woojin was able to use his power of influence to deter anyone from entering his Dungeon, but he couldn't do that on the Planet Jaku.

There would be an endless number of Roused entering his Dungeon to 'Clear' it. He needed to make some preparations.

Woojin quickly put more Energy into the Dungeon, then changed the Reset monsters to Skeleton Soldiers and Skeleton Magicians. He dispatched enough Skeletons to defeat the rabble. He had to keep the monster respawn cost down in his Dungeon.

“Let's see what kind of bastards will come in.”

He had always cleared a Dungeon as an Adventurer and challenger. This would be the first time receiving challengers as an owner of a Dungeon. After a brief amount of time, the Roused of the Planet Jaku stepped into the Dungeon called Necia's Pillar.

<‘Necia's Pillar’ is being attacked.>

<Planet Jaku and the Dimensional Domain is starting to synchronize. You have 30 days left.>

There was a purple colored Dimensional Proof placed on top of an altar behind the Throne. A green Return Stone formed besides it.



They had a long body, and wide ears. They were a bipedal race with blue skin.

Moreover, they wore animal leather that barely covered their nether regions. Seven of the Ratick race entered the Dungeon through the Necia's Pillar.

“It's a corpse puppet. Just crush its skull.”

Group leader Relick was an exceptional warrior from the Ratick race.

He had joined the battlefields once he was able to walk on his own two feet. He was a very experienced warrior. He knew exactly how to take down the Skeletons.

His underlings were all experienced warriors of the Ratick race.

Necia's Pillar was shaped like a round cave, so it took only 30 minutes to clear out the Dungeon.

Zzzzahhhng.

Relick mumbled as he saw the newly formed red portal.

“It's a Celestial Dungeon. Let's thoroughly prepare ourselves before we head in.”

The seven from the Ratick race was fully ready when they passed through the red portal. After a brief bout of dizziness, they appeared in a wasteland. There were no monsters in the surrounding.

“Be on guard against your surrounding.”

It was hard to predict what would pop out in a Celestial Dungeon. Moreover, this Dungeon had Reset, so they were short on info. If they were able to clear it, this place would become a precious resource needed for the tribe's survival.

The already-devastated Planet Jaku had no other energy source that was as valuable as the Bloodstones.

“There are Armored Rhinoceros.”

Relick saw a herd of large Rhinoceroses in the distance. He signaled the warriors of the Ratick tribe. This particular beast also appeared on Planet Jaku.

The warriors of the Relick tribe was heading towards the Armored Rhinoceroses when, all of a sudden, they stopped.

Ggee-ahhhhk!

Accompanying the bone-chilling sound were Wyverns that appeared from the sky. They were the terror of the sky.

“It's a dragon!”

They quickly searched for shelter. This was a wasteland, but there were still some trees and boulders present. They hid behind these obstacles.

“Raksha!”

When Relick let out a shout, Sorceress Raksha was already done with her preparation. She plucked her fingers in the air as if she was playing an instrument. A spear of lightning appeared, striking one of the Wyverns.

Pah-ji-jeek!

Ggee-ahhhhk.

The lighting exploded after striking the Wyvern. The Wyvern's eyes flipped over and fell out of the sky. However, there were still 8 of them left. The flock of Wyvern would surely attack her while she readied her next spell.

“Uh? It's a rider. Get ready to counter him!”

There was a saddle strapped onto a Wyvern and a person who was on top of it. Wild dragons were dangerous, but it was much more dangerous when a rider controlled them.

If the rider was a magician, there was nothing more frustrating than being hit by magic from above.

However, the person riding the Wyvern fell from the sky.

Koohng!

A clouds of dust went up as the ground reverberated. The person who fell from the sky was the owner of the Domain, Kahng-woojin.

“So you guys are from Planet Jaku.”

Kahng-woojin had searched his Store and purchased Planet Jaku's Language Pills. He had eaten 7 consecutive pills and the language of the adventurers from the Ratick tribe was included.

“Welcome to Alandal.”

After eating the strange pills in mid-air, the being started speaking flawlessly in the language of the Ratick tribe. Relick stepped out from behind boulder.

“What's your identity? Human.”

It wasn't as if he didn't have his suspicions. The Celestial Dungeons were owned by humans, trolls, ogres, etc. The race and species varied wildly.

“I'm the boss here.”

Woojin unfurled both his arms and pointed towards the ground.

Relick took advantage of this opportunity as his opponent made a leisurely gesture with his hands. If he could kill the boss, the Dungeon would be cleared. By nature, when the connection between the Dungeon and its owner was severed, the Dungeon turned into a Bloodstone mine.

“I have a lot of things I want to know about the Planet Jaku.”

At Woojin's word, Relick gripped his sword. It was akin to a kukri, and the blade was curved like a crescent moon.

“I guess you aren't willing to talk to me without making a fuss.”

Woojin smirked.

“When did I say I would talk to you?”

“.....!”

Hwee-ri-reek!

As black smoke coalesced around Woojin, the Death Knights were summoned all at the same time.

“He's a Summoner!”

These summoned beings were letting out a thick evil energy.

Each of these Undead monsters were giving off an aura of a Great Warrior. The appearance of the Death Knights shook the warriors of the Ratick tribe. There only 7 of them. This Dungeon's level of difficulty was too high for them to clear it.

There were over 50 Death Knights.

“Retreat!”

Relick quickly came to a decision and the beings from the Ratick tribe quickly ran away. They had to widen the distance and use the Return Crystal.

“Just bring me one of them at any cost.”

[It's a hunt!]

The Death Knights quickly summoned their Phantom Steeds at Woojin's order.

[You want to make a bet with me, Kiba?]

Ramson spoke with force. Kiba, who was on his Phantom Wolf, let out a growl.

[Childish.]

The beings from the Ratick tribe quickly ran away, but they were soon surrounded by the Death Knights. Relick quickly swung the curved weapon with both his hands, but it wasn't enough. The Death Knights pressed them as if they were hunting deers.

‘This can't be.’

Relick was a Great Warrior from the Relick tribe, having spent his whole life on the battlefield. He had cleared countless number of Dungeons, but this was the first time he experienced something like this.

This was insane.

Occupied Dungeons existed on Planet Jaku. The owners occasionally appeared on the planet, and their combat power was very strong. However, it wasn't at a level where they couldn't face off against these owners.

However, this was... They couldn't even be considered opponents.

Poo-oohk!

“...Rati's Soul...”

He grabbed the spear and pierce his heart, yelling out his last spell. It was a secret spell that allowed him to gather his entire life energy and self-detonate.

Sskuhk!

Al Assad's sword quickly separated Relick's head from his body.

Woojin put Relick's soul into a Seal Stone, laughing as he looked at Al Assad.

“Get ready to greet the new recruit.”

Al Assad shuddered when he thought about the severe hazing he endured. Pain had seeped into his bones. Of course, the only thing he had left were bones.....

“Uh? Why is there only 6 of them?”

Woojin counted the corpses and looked around his surrounding. A portal opened at the location where a Wyvern had landed.

Woojin frowned when he saw this.

“Chet. One of them was hiding.”

Ratick tribe's Raksha had hidden her body with a spell and she disappeared across the Return Portal.

He lost one of them, but it wasn't a big loss.

He had earned an ingredient for a Death Knight, and he would be a great guide to the Planet Jaku.

Chapter 122

Visitors from Planet Jaku (2)

After Relick's party visited his Dungeon, Woojin didn't expect to have much visitors. The number of times he could use the Return Portal was three, so he decided to focus on clearing the high rank Dungeons.

After 'Necia's Pillar' was Reset, Woojin's Domain of Alandal was linked to the Planet Jaku. He had worried about the residents of the Planet Jaku swarming his Dungeon to clear it. Instead, an unexpected guest came looking for him.

“This is...”

Woojin shook his head from side to side.

“So there's this method.”

Residents of the Planet Jaku weren't the only one to seek out Woojin's Dungeon. It was accurate to say that the Planet Jaku had already been taken over by the influence of Trahnet.

There were probably several dozen to several hundred Dimensional lords who possessed Dungeons on Planet Jaku. Necia's Pillar was registered under Alandal and a nearby Dimensional lord sought out Woojin's Domain.

<Lord 'Dread'-nim has come for a visit.>

“He's here again.”

In a match between lords, there were a lot of options one could choose for battle.

When his most recent visitor entered Woojin's Dungeon, he finally comprehended the message that had popped up when he entered Juliel's Wilderness.

At the time, he had no idea what it was about.....

<You have entered Juliel's Wilderness.>

<You are in an Unassigned State. It is impossible to choose the 'Battle' and 'Intelligence' Mode.>

<You have to choose one of the these modes. 'Visit', 'Infiltration' and 'Clear'.>

At the time, Woojin hadn't acquired the Rank of 'Lord', so he wasn't able to pick Duel or Dimensional Battle. These were the possible choices that was given to the lords.

If it was a visitor like those from the Ratick tribe, it was only possible to clear the Dungeon. If one was a lord, there were two additional choices. Woojin had decided to Clear Juliel's Wilderness. This uninvited guest had chosen Visit.

If one had no intention of fighting, it was possible to enter in peace. However, if the lord denied a Visit, then the Visit option itself was impossible to carry out. The visiting lord would have to choose Infiltration instead.

However, Woojin's Domain had too few residents. Even if one was able to infiltrate his Domain, he would be found out immediately.

“Master! The disgusting octopus has returned again!”

“I know.”

The enormous octopus named Dread had appeared in front of the Domain's gateway. Bibi made a great fuss about it.

“Bring him here.”

After a brief moment, the Orc Soldiers brought Dread to him. Dread's body was as large as an ox, and it had a single head. Long tentacles supported his body, the tentacles squirming constantly. Bibi turned her gaze away at the sight.

“Why did you come here again?”

“Koo-roo-roo. Why would a neighbor come for a visit? Isn't it with the intention of building a friendly relationship?”

“If you come back again after this, I'll demolish your Dungeon once the gate opens.”

Dread's body churned at Woojin's declaration for war.

“Koo-roo-roohk. Don't be so angry. I almost forgot about the present I brought you. I came to give you this.”

This was Dread's third visit. Every time he came here he had brought a present to enter into a friendly relationship. Of course, Dread brought it as pretext so he would not being turned away from his visit.

The presents he brought were quite useful, so Woojin didn't have any reasons to stop him. The fact that he could interact with the other Dimensional lords without fighting was fascinating.

One of Dread's coiled tentacle unfurled and he brought out something that looked like a club. It was a long wooden doll that looked like a Statue of the Easter Island.

“What is it?”

“Koo-rook, koo-roo-rooh. It's a Totem. It hastens the growth of the Domain's Energy.”

“Thank you.”

Woojin willingly took the Totem and initiated the Identification magic.

<Pochka's Prayer>

When displayed at the lord's castle, the Domain's total production of Blood Plants will increase in rate.

Blood Plant regeneration + 1%

The effect left much to be desired, but he was satisfied knowing that these kinds of items existed.

“Koo-rooh-roohk.”

Dread looked at Woojin strangely, since he didn't know how to say no. This was the third time. Dread kept expressing his good intentions, yet this shameless human lord kept taking his presents with a straight face.

“What? Since you gave it to me, you should go now.”

“.....”

At Woojin's reply, Dread stood awkwardly for couple seconds, then couldn't hold himself back from speaking.

“Koo-roohk. Shouldn't you be reciprocating by now?”

“.....”

Woojin stroked his chin. Well, he knew this being had ulterior motives for giving these gifts, but he decided he could at least hear him out.

“Well, I guess we can have some dinner?”

Dread danced in delight. When his big body sloshed around, Bibi was appalled and hid behind Woojin.

“Good. That'll be great.”

“Mmmm. Wait a moment.”

Woojin bought several things from the Dimensional Store. A large table appeared inside the lord's castle.

“What do you want to eat??”

“Koo-roo-rooh. You invited me, so it is up to you.”

Woojin had never invited him, but as the master of the Domain, Woojin chose the menu. Should he go with Korean food?

It had everything from various Dimensions... As expected of the Dimensional Store, he was able to purchase every Korean dish he wanted. He felt like eating something spicy... Woojin was looking at the familiar Korean menu, when he unconsciously spoke his thoughts out loud.

“Nakji Bokkeum(Stir-fried Octopus)?”

“What is that? Koo-roo-roo.”

At Woojin's query, Dread asked with great expectation on his face.

Would Dread consider octopus as being part of his own race? Woojin hardened his expression as he shook his head. He would be offended if he was in Dread's place.

“Ah. Nothing. Ignore what I said.”

Amongst the menu, Woojin purchased dishes that were labeled as party foods...

Chwa-rah-rahk.

Woojin shrugged his shoulder as he saw the several dozen dishes appear on the table. This unrealistic convenience was something that would only exist in a fairytale.

There were foods he had eaten before on earth. There were also fruits from Alphen and random dishes created from food belonging to unknown Dimensions.

There were tangerines within Woojin's reach. He peeled one and ate it.

“Koo-rooh-rooh. You are very hospitable towards your guest.”

Dread's body sloshed as he busily moved his tentacles. Using them like hands, he brought the food towards his mouth.

Woojin just looked at Dread as he swallowed his tangerine. Dread kept glancing at Woojin as he ate the food. He finally had to say something.

“My suckers are facing upwards in embarrassment. Koo-roo-roohk.”

“Stop stalling. Just tell me what you want.”

“.....”

Dread picked up the napkin and wiped his mouth. It was funny seeing a tentacle make those gestures with his big body. As if Bibi was frightened by him, she quickly turned her head away.

“Koo-roohk. Do you know about the powers on Planet Jaku?”

"I know."

"Mmmm? Koo-roo-roo."

"There is the indigenous Ratick tribe. Then there is the Black Hat alliance, Red Hammer alliance, and the Yellow Lizard Alliance."

"How did you find out about that? Koo-roo-roohk."

Dread was genuinely surprised. This was a new lord who hadn't even connected his gate to the Planet Jaku.

Woojin smirked.

"I have a pretty useful informant."

"Koo-roo-roohk. Dear, dear. It seems someone was faster than me in getting here."

Dread tilted his big head down. There was a small tattoo of a Yellow Lizard on his head.

"I don't know who else visited you, but I'm with the Yellow Lizard alliance. I follow the great lord Rajakoi."

"So?"

"How about you join us? Koo-roo-roohk."

"Why?"

"How will you be able to protect your Domain by yourself? Koo-roo-roohk. We have to pool our powers together."

"I can defend by myself, so why should I join powers with you guys?"

"....."

"Also, isn't there four powers in play?"

"Koo-koo-roohk. The Ratick tribe are preys."

Did all Dimensional lords think about the indigenous people that way? From what he observed from Trahnet's lords on Alphen, the surviving alliances on Alphen were probably considered to be mere preys.

The Dimensional lords on Planet Jaku seemed to be divided into three alliances, and they were in a heated power struggle. The indigenous people were hunted whenever they wanted, and they were treated like wild game.

They probably weren't exterminating everyone just to maintain the population of their preys.

"I don't like it."

Woojin identified more as a human from earth instead of being a Dimensional lord. There was a fundamental repulsion at Dread's words.

"Koo-roohk. Our alliance is the strongest. I came to give you this offer, since your Dungeon is next to mine."

Woojin shook his head from side to side.

"How many Dungeons are there on the Planet Jaku?"

"There are 172 of them."

"Huh?"

Woojin was surprised.

"Why are there so few of them?"

"Huh? What do you mean by that? Most normal planets only has around that many Dungeons."

"....."

Woojin frowned as he pressed firmly on his temple. How many Dungeons were on earth? Each subway station had two entrances.

How many subway stations did earth have...

The problem was that the number of Dungeons on Earth was abnormally high. He thought about these numerous Dungeons which were all crawling with Dimensional lords, and it made him feel appalled.

Now that he thought about it Alphen didn't have that many Dungeons either.

“Koo-roo-roohk. How about it? Would you like to join the Yellow Lizard? If you see Rajakoi-nim, you'll definitely want to join us.”

“No. There is no way I'll join you guys.”

Dread's body shook at Woojin's flat refusal.

“Koo-rooh-rooh. It seems you already have some thoughts about joining a different faction.”

“Don't worry. I don't plan on joining any side.”

Dread's body rippled.

“Koo-rooh-roohk. Koo-koo-koo. Your words are amusing. Do you really think you'll be able to protect your Domain on your own?”

“Why not?”

He'll just smash everyone who invades. Woojin had placed plenty of forces in the Dungeon using his Domain Energy, and he also had powerful Familiars under him.

“Koo-roo-rooh. You think like a noob lord. If you have two gates, you can defend only one of them. What if you have three? Four?”

“.....”

Woojin's brow furrowed at Dread's words. His Dungeon on earth was basically not being used. No one on earth had the balls to go into his Dungeon to clear it.

However, what if he gained another Dungeon on a different Dimension like Necia's Pillar?

‘It seems I can prevent only one.’

He understood it now. Woojin asked Dread a question.

“What do you do when visitors simultaneously enter two Dungeons?”

“Koo-roo-roohk. Jeez. You really are a newbie lord. You know nothing.”

Dread's body sloshed as his two large black eyes glared at Woojin.

“Koo-roohk. You should consider this as my last favor. I'll answer your question. There are as many Domains formed as the number of Dungeons. Each of the Dungeons needs a strong Dungeon Manager. The duty has to be delegated to them. If they die, you will lose the Dungeon.”

The rank below the Dimensional lord was the Dungeon Owner.

They were considered to be the lord's vassals, and they resisted against the intruders who flowed into the Dimensional Domain.

The boss monsters Woojin had faced up until now were all Dungeon Managers. They were the Dungeon Owners.

“Koo-roo-rooh. Since you are a new lord without any knowledge, I can see why you have such ideas. Koo-roo-roohk. Your thoughts will change once you die couple times.”

If he dies in Duels and lose in Dimensional Battles, his Energy would be continuously lost. In the end, he'll become anxious.

When that time arrives, he would feel the need for an alliance.

“Koo-roo-roohk. Think hard on it.”

Dread thought Woojin's confident attitude wouldn't last long. In the end, he'll come to Dread's Domain to ask for an introduction to the great lord Rajakoi.

Dread busily moved his tentacle to return to his own Domain.

“Hoong. What a creepy octopus.”

Bibi couldn't speak a word when Dread was present. However, she yelled out in anger when he exited.

Woojin's heart was leery and complicated as the dirty slime left behind on the floor.

‘The Dimensional lords.’

The Dimensional lords were carrying out an endless war.

What was Trahnet's aim? Why did he put this board down?

No matter how much he thought about it he couldn't come up with an answer.

“I hope he doesn't come for awhile.”

Bibi expressed her disgust. It seemed she found Dread's presence to be very offensive. Since he had delivered his message to Woojin, Dread would probably never visit Woojin's Domain again.

“Turn down all the Visit requests from the lords.”

“What if they Infiltrate?”

Would the Dimensional lords infiltrate his Domain in disguise?

“Kill them.”

“Understood.”

Once Woojin's Dimensional Domain synchronizes with the Planet Jaku through Necia's Pillar, the Dungeon would act as a gate. He had 30 days left.

Woojin got ready to face the numerous lords on the Planet Jaku.

“I'll have to level up a bit.”

Planet Alphen's Archmage Lich Janice.

He was the strongest magical power Woojin possessed. He was also Woojin's first teacher. The time of their meeting was getting close.

Chapter 123

Lich Jaenis (1)

Necia's Pillar was still being synchronized, so Adventurers could still attempt to clear it. Unless they were moths drawn to a flame, they wouldn't rashly attack him.

Even if the Adventurers did show up, he had to worry only about one entrance. He didn't have to divide his Domain's forces. He was confident in his 53 Death Knights.

Even if they received a group consisting of Adventurers of Relick's level, he would be able to defend against them. Since no one will enter his Dungeon on earth, he didn't have to worry about his Dimensional Domain.

"So where should I go hunt..."

He had a lot of options, but what would be the most efficient method?

If he gave up on his Protection period, he could request Domain Battles to the other lords. Then he could ask for a re-match through Duel, and he could acquire the EXP by catching the Dimensional lords.

Or he could use the 12 day Protection period. It was 3 days in Earth's time, and he could hunt by clearing the subway stations.

"I'm sure there are several links formed by now."

The more difficult Dungeons will start to link to Earth. There were probably several uncleared Dungeons that couldn't be resolved by the Roused of the world.

If it only contained the Dungeon owner, one would just have to dispose all the monsters. However, if it was a Dungeon with a Dimensional lord, the link will finalize and the Gate would open...

It wouldn't be a one time Dungeon Break. The Dungeon will act as a spawning station, and it will continuously spit out monsters. Moreover, monsters weren't the only ones that will exit the Dungeon.

If being from another race like the Elves came out, and if they hunted the people of earth..... No, what if humans existed? How will humans of earth react to hunting down fellow humans?

"I'll have to organize everything at least once. Protect the Domain well, Bibi. If something happens, contact me."

"I'll do that. How about an additional 1,000 points....."

Woojin smirked as he increased the maximum amount of points he could assign to the Butler.

"You do whatever with the 1,000 points. I'm leaving the rest to you just in case you need it. Use it if you are in danger."

"Heh heh. I understand."

With this much preparation, she should be able to sufficiently defend against all the Adventurers attacking the Necia's Pillar. If the worst case scenario of not being able to protect the synchronized Return Stone happened, he would just lose a Dungeon, and some Energy.

It wasn't that big of a loss for him.

He'll just lose a link to making the Planet Jaku a bigger hunting ground for him. Woojin opened a portal to the Seoul Station's 1st Exit, and he passed through it.



Alandal Guild's Vice President room.

"Hoo-ooh."

Minchan got off the phone, and he let out a long sigh. Haemin looked on with a worried expression on his face, and he asked for the long awaited news.

"What happened?"

"Not yet. They said to wait."

“...isn't this a big deal? We have to resolve this before the president gets here.”

“Hoo-oo. I don't know what they are thinking.”

Minchan and Haemin's face darkened. They couldn't come up with any ideas.

“Ha. Shit. How can the government change their word after one day?”

“Let's stop talking about it.”

“Yes...”

They were well aware of the reason why this had happened.

It happened several hours after Woojin went into the Dungeon.

A Death Knight suddenly appeared from inside the dark, and he left a present inside the Alandal's office.

It was the head of 7 people.

Eight employees had fainted, and fifteen employees threw up on the spot. Minchan, who had been expecting the other shoe to drop, also felt a considerable amount of shock.

[Mission Complete.]

The Death Knight dropped the single phrase, and he disappeared as he turned into black smoke.

Everyone fell into a state of panic.

Alandal's office wasn't the only place in turmoil.

There was unrest across the entire country of South Korea.

The news about the congressmen that had been responsible for the terrorist attack, and the news about Kahng-woojin was ongoing. This was when 7 headless corpses were found.

The cream of the crop of the financial circles were assassinated. This impacted everyone a bit differently from the congressmen, who had been killed after causing a huge disturbance at congress.

The main suspect behind the assassination was surmised to be Kahng-woojin. The police raided the guild headquarters, and they had taken the heads.

Soon, the news announced that these financial magnates were involved in the terrorist attack was reported, but the public opinion had soured.

Kahng-woojin had occupied congress and he had selectively killed the congressmen. At the time, everyone thought it was an urgent situation where this deed had to be done to stop the terrorists. They were willing to overlook his actions.

However, the latest assassinations were viewed differently. Private citizens might be killed at the whim of Kahng-woojin.

Kahng-woojin wielded absolute power, and the fear felt towards him caused ill feelings against him. There were clear laws in this land, yet he had easily taken the lives of people. It felt as if he was acting like a god.

The public sentiment was smouldering, and it wasn't an atmosphere where the government could bring up the topic of amending the Constitution. This act would have to be voted by the citizens.

South Korea didn't recognize North Korea as a country, so how could they recognize Alandal as an independent country? It would only be possible, if they made significant changes to the law. Votes from the citizens were needed to make the changes possible.

The status of their independence was unclear right now.

“What should we do? Should we continue to make preparations?”

“...we'll continue.”

Before they could even get past the preparation station, everything was coming apart, but they couldn't stop now.

“We won't be able to do anything without the government's cooperation.”

“Uh-whew. We still have to do it.”

“Recently, I'm afraid to go outside, since I might be hit by a rock.”

Haemin sympathized with those words a hundred times over.

The opinions amongst the journalists wasn't that great right now. The problem was the fact that journalist could sneakily sway the public opinions. Moreover, the companies related to the assassinated business magnates were also putting pressure on the government.

Since they didn't know when they might be taken out, the implicit fear they felt made everyone unite.

Kahng-woojin displayed power and ability that was beyond the realm of humans, and he made the fearful citizens uneasy.

If the situation worsened even by a little bit, Alandal itself might be ousted from South Korea.

“Ughh. Still, the rough framework is done thanks to Mr. Lee-kahngjin. Since we don't have the cooperation from the government...”

The current Alandal territory was composed of the Seoul Station and the lands nearby. It was land purchased under the Alandal guild's name.

The citizens consisted of the guild personnel.

When one joined the guild, one was given citizenship to the country of Alandal. The two nations shared both currency and communications.

From one to ten, they need the cooperation of the Korean government.

Every detail of the agreement was put in the treaty, but it was a mystery as to whether the treaty would be finalized.

It made them wonder if this treaty was possible in the first place. The Constitution of South Korea considered the North Korean government to be an organization, who illegally seized a part of the country.

"Let's prepare thoroughly first."

"Yes, vice president."

Minchan and Haemin exchanged complicated gazes. How could this blow up so big? They had just wanted jobs after leaving the Hammer guild.....

They had started out as a small guild with 5 members. In just a couple month.....

"At least, we were able to bring our family."

"That's true."

The family of Woojin, Sunggoo, and Haesol was moved to Alandal. Any employee, who wanted to move their family, were allowed to do so. Including the employees, there were almost 500 people in total.

"Will he be out before the Guild General Assembly?"

"I think so."

The Korea's Guild General Assembly was being hosted by Hammer guild.

It was being sponsored by the Hammer guild, but Woojin was the one, who wanted this General Assembly.

"What would we be doing, if we stayed behind at the Hammer guild?"

Jung-minchan frowned as he thought about Haemin's question. Then he smirked.

"What do you think we would be doing? We'll probably be cursing Kahng-woojin, and we would be getting ready for the General Assembly. I would be the team leader, and you would still be my deputy."

"Koo-kook. Now that I think about it aren't we incredible? Aren't we on a level where we could lead Korea... no, the world by its nose?"

"Yes. We have done well for ourselves. We have been so successful that it is starting to scare me."

This couldn't be called a fast track. This was like a lightning promotion.

At that moment, Minchan's handphone rang. He answered the phone when he saw Woo-soonghoon's number.

“Uh, director Woo.”

[The president just came out right now. We are heading towards the office. He wants a list of the uncleared Dungeons.]

“All right. You bring him here with care.”

[Don't worry about it.]

The number of reporters waiting nearby was enormous. There were even several religious organizations that had come to protest. He knew Woojin's personality, and if Woojin had a head on collision with the protesters, it might irrevocably damage the public opinion. The public opinion would worsen to that extent.

“President is coming here. Hurry up, and ready the report.”

“Yes!”

The basic framework was set, so they hurriedly got ready.

After a brief amount of time, Minchan and Haemin went to greet Woojin at the parking lot.

“You didn't have to come out. Did anything significant happen?”

Of course, something significant had happened.

“The public opinion isn't great right now. Moreover, the government is also expressing their disapproval. ”

“Why?”

“They were not comfortable with the assassinations.”

“I killed the bastards that deserved death. What's wrong with that?”

It was a matter of degrees... He had gone past the line.

One needed to follow the procedure of the law. One needed a trial, and the punishment had to be decided. Of course, capital punishment would never be given, but Woojin's action was basically murder. It's nothing more and nothing less.

Woojin frowned as he spoke.

“Well, let's not make a treaty.”

“What?”

Wasn't all of this done in preparation for raising a nation? He had never seen Woojin go back on his words, so Minchan asked in confusion.

“Then are you cancelling the Declaration of independence?”

“We'll just forego the treaty with Korea.”

“.....”

“They'll feel the loss, not me.”

So what did he want to do?

What did he want to do after setting up an independent country in the middle of Seoul?

“I don't need approval from those arrogant pricks.”

“...if you don't sign the treaty with South Korea, there is no deal.”

The countless Dungeons within Korea will be off limits. The modern amenities like electricity and water would be cut off.

They would basically be refugees stuck in a small parcel of land within Seoul.

“Maybe I should just take over Korea.”

“Ah, you can't do that.”

Minchan was taken aback, and he pushed back on Woojin's matter of fact words.

Did extreme situations awaken the sleeping potential of a person? Minchan desperately worked to come up with a solution to this situation.

“How about using the US government?”

“US? I told you I'm not moving.”

He had to protect the Seoul Station's 1st Exit. It was the Dungeon that was connected to his Dimensional Domain.

“We can ask the US government to put pressure on the Korean government.”

Woojin tilted his head in puzzlement.

“Will that really work?”

“It will work...”

Minchan had a bitter expression on his face. It sounded ridiculous, but that was the reality.

Woojin could use the power of influence held by the US. There was a person in Korea that could act as an intermediary.

“Where's Melody?”

“She is with your sister.”

“Guide me there. Also, immediately print out a list of the Dungeons that hasn't been cleared yet.”

“Yes.”

Woojin was guided by Soonghoon, who was the chief of secretary. He led Woojin to the rooms being used as residents. The entire 1st floor was decorated like the inside of a house.

Several families of the Alandal guild members lived here. Woojin's family was one of

them. They entered a door labeled Room 101, and they entered a living space that looked like a clean hotel room.

Woojin's mother was sitting on the sofa with a restless expression on her face. When she saw Woojin, she stood up abruptly.

“Woojin.”

“Huh? What's going on?”

Lee-soogyuhng started to cry when she saw her son.

“Sooah is...”

“What's wrong with Sooah?”

Woojin was surprised.

“Sooah had another seizure. Hoo-oohk.”

He tightly hugged his crying mother.

“Where's Sooah?”

“She's in the other room. The Holy Maiden is looking over her.”

“It'll be fine. She'll be okay.”

Woojin comforted his mother for awhile as he waited for Melody to come out. After a brief amount of time, the door opened, and Melody stepped out. She flinched when she saw Woojin. She bowed, and gave her greetings.

“Your sister's symptom has stabilized by a little bit.”

“Thank you. Aigo. Thank you.”

Lee-soogyung grabbed the Holy Maiden's hands, and she kept thanking her. Woojin looked at Melody as he spoke.

“I have to talk to you for a moment, Melody.”

“Yes, Immortal.”

“Come to the president's room.”

He felt uncomfortable talking in front of his mother, so Woojin decided to leave first. After exiting the room, the light within his eyes was filled with mixed emotions.

Chapter 124

Lich Jaenis (2)

The two sat across the table, and they sat there for a long time without speaking.

Coffee had been brought in by a secretary, and enough time had passed that the steam stopped rising from the cooled beverage. The Holy Maiden was the first to speak.

“Did you know about Kahng-sooah-nim's condition?”

“I had my suspicions.”

“.....”

There was a silence for awhile as Melody searched for words she wanted to say.

Still, wasn't she a member of his family...

“What do you plan on doing?”

“What can I do?”

“.....”

She was his dongsaeng.

If it was possible, he would have already made her better. However, this wasn't a matter of healing her or not. The only thing Woojin could do for Sooah was to pray for her.

“I'm not sure who will come... It is difficult even for me to even guess.”

“I'm all right.”

“.....”

“Sooah is the one, who is suffering.”

“.....”

Woojin just felt bitter. He couldn't definitely say his heart was hurting or not. He just felt a sense of regret...

His mother was probably having a hard time.

Sooah was also having a hard time.

“I'm sorry for not being of any help.”

“You don't have to be sorry.”

Melody knew better than anyone else what kind of pain Sooah was going through. Melody also knew what choice lay in front of Sooah. She had gone also gone through it when she was young.

Sooah was a God's Seed.

He didn't know whose Seed it was, but when Sooah hears the god's voice, she would awaken into being a Holy Maiden.

Woojin had mixed feelings, but there wasn't any unrest in his heart. This surprised him. Was he drifting farther away from humanity...

“What did you want to talk about.....”

Woojin's expression was so serious that the Holy Maiden asked her next question with care.

“Ah. I want you to call those in the US to put some pressure on the Korean government.”

“What?”

“I raised Alandal, and these people are refusing to acknowledge it. How do you think that makes me feel?”

Melody had the eyes of a bunny. She got on her knees.

“Oh Immortal. Please have patience. As life as my witness...”

“Didn't I tell you to stop bowing so easily?”

“I'm sorry.”

Woojin frowned. He was already having confusion about his own sense of identity, and it didn't help that the Holy Maiden was treating him like a god...

“I'm not saying our two country can't bother each other. I just need more freedom. However, Korea keeps trying to tie me up to a post.”

She understood what Woojin was trying to say.

“So they are being like the Empire of Uruha.”

“Mmm. It's a similar situation.”

The Empire of Uruha tried to give the title of Duke to the Undying King Immortal. They even blathered on about marrying the princess to him. However, the hapless empire was destroyed eventually.

“I'll make it so that they'll never bother you again.”

The Holy Maiden bit her firmed lips.

“All right. I'll see you in 3 days.”

He had a Protection period of 12 days. He had to return to his Dimensional Domain in 3 days in earth's time. Alandal guild was already busy, and the Holy Maiden would also be busy now. Woojin's thought was racing with the thought of clearing as many Dungeon as possible.

“Three days...”

Melody quietly repeated those words.

She had three days to make Alandal a nation recognized by the world. If she couldn't, she had no idea what the Immortal would do.

Both Melody and Woojin felt a countdown of 3 days starting, and the weight of the 3 days differed for each of them.



Woojin was reunited with a welcoming person at the airport.

“Little brother Kahng!”

“Baek hyung!”

Baek-jongdoh had a big smile on his face when he saw Kahng-woojin also raise his hand in greeting. It felt as if an international celebrity had just acknowledged him.

“Ooh-haha. I get to see you again like this. This is great.”

“I’ll be in your debt for a little bit.”

“Huh? This won’t incur any debt. Of course, I’ll help you!”

When Bake-jongdoh heard that Alandal requested the use of his private plane, he immediately came over here. His eyes twinkled as he looked at Hong-sunggoo, who was standing next to Woojin.

“So this person is Mr. Flame Sunggoo?”

“...what is up with that cheesy name?”

“It is quite popular on the SNS. Ooh-haha. Let’s take a picture before we head out.”

Baek-jongdoh put his arms around Hong-sunggoo, and he took a selfie.

In the background, the picture of Kahng-woojin with an expression of dismay was captured.

“Hoo hoo. This is a jackpot. I think I’ll have no problem getting a million views.”

“Heh heh. I’ll help as best as I can, president Baek.”

“Ooh-huh-huh. With the help of Mr. Flame Sunggoo, I think 10 million views might be

possible?”

“Ooh-heh-heh. I am a bit famous around the world.”

They immediately got along well, and it seemed they had found a kindred spirit. Woojin shook his head as he looked at the two of them, then he got on the plane.

Baek-johngdo and his personal secretary, director Jung-chansung, got on the plane. On Alandals side, Kahng-woojin, Hong-sunggoo and the chief secretary Woo-soonghoon got on.

“Where are we heading first?”

“We have to go to Japan.”

Soonghoon placed a tablet PC in front of Woojin. There was a world map on the screen, and there were red dots all over it.

“How many in total?”

“There is 32. We've received 12 requests to clear them.”

Woojin frowned.

“Why is there so few?”

“There is still some time left, so they want to take care of it with their own forces.”

The 12 requests were sent from places where the Dungeon Breaks were imminent. The schedule was made depending on which Dungeon was closest to Breaking.

“So the blue dots mean they haven't sent out a request yet?”

Woojin expanded the map of Japan. There were two red dots and four blue dots.

Since there were so many subway stations there, there were 6 uncleared reset Dungeons. Amongst them, two were about to break.

One was in Osaka, and the other was in Tokyo.

“They saw the mess in Seoul, yet they want to take care of it on their own? Even if the top Roused of the world were gathered to make a special team, it might not be enough.”

“.....”

What could Woo-soonghoo say in regards to Woojin's bitter words? Baek-jungdoh and Hong-sunggoo had been involved in a rowdy conversation, but they quieted down as they looked at Woojin. Baek-jungdoh lowered his voice.

“Hmm hmm. What's wrong, lil bro Kahng?”

“No. I just find this situation to be funny.”

“What is?”

“They are basically grabbing onto a reversed sword, yet they still want to be greedy. I find that to be funny.”

“Hmm. There had been couple Dungeon Breaks, but they eventually defended against the Breaks. They've made a lot of investment to minimize the damage.”

“Well, it isn't as if I hadn't expected it, but I still find it silly.”

He already knew what would happen.

Eventually Woojin wouldn't be able to handle everything by himself, and a Dimensional lord with a successful link would appear.

Ignorance was bliss. This phrase didn't exist for nothing.

When he earned the Dimensional Domain, he started to learn a little bit about Trahnet's dirty little organization. As he learned more, the frustration inside him mounted.

He couldn't stop what was coming. Earth was falling into the pit of hell, yet the countries of earth was still squabbling.

Woojin was probably the only one here, who had seen the pit of hell.

This was why he wanted to alert everyone's attention to the coming end. This was why

he asked the Hammer guild to prepared a Roused General Assembly, so why wasn't he hearing any feedback from them?

“Baek hyung. When did they say they are holding the Roused Assembly?”

“Huh? Don't we still have 10 days left? Also, why did you leave that to the Hammer guild?”

“Well, they said they'll take care of it.”

“Eh-eeng. You should have put me in charge of it. Hammer guild is one of the 3 great guilds, but how could they hold a candle to our KH guild. Ah. Of course, I'm saying this since lil bro's Alandal isn't one of Korea's guild now. Hahaha!”

Woojin also laughed at Baek-jongdoh's words. Now that he thought about it he hadn't killed any financial magnates related to the KH guild.

At the very least, his guild wasn't related to the Dungeon business nor the backing of the terrorist organizations.

“Do you want to go into the Dungeon with me?”

Baek-jongdoh's eyes uncharacteristically got round.

“You really will let me to tag along?”

Kahng-woojin was famous for not teaming up with other Roused. Hong-sunggoo and Che-Haesol were the only teammates he took into the Dungeons when clearing them.

This was why Hong-sunggoo was known as being Kahng-woojin's man, and there was a terrifying amount of interest in him. The picture he put up on the SNS already had 20 thousand views.

“Well, I'm going on 3 day world tour, so let's travel together.”

“Ooh-hahaha. I'm looking forward to this.”

Woojin grinned when he heard the man's easy laugh.

He was a decent man.

He wouldn't have put his interests aside to bring his private plane if he wasn't a decent man.

“Hoo hoo hoo. I'll have to let all my friends in the world know about this. Let's take a selfie, little bro.”

“.....”

Baek-jungdoh stretched out his arm with a camera. Woojin sighed when he saw this.

“Why are we doing this?”

“What do you mean why? This is the information age. It's great to announcing everything.”

“Huh. This isn't that important, so why do we have to live update everything? Are you going to tell everyone when you shit too?”

“Huh? How did you know?”

“.....”

Woojin was dismayed, but Baek-jungdoh had a serious expression on his face. It seemed he really was someone, who would do that.

“Jeez.”

Woojin smirked as he playfully made a V sign with his fingers towards the camera.

Even though earth had several dozen times the amount of Dungeons than any other planets, they were able to deal with the situation organically. The main reason was the high speed communication capability.

There weren't that many planets where a Dungeon break happening on the other side of the world could be identified within 10 minutes.

KH guild's private plane was getting ready to land in the Kansai Airport.



Kansai Airport's Waiting Area.

Sensei guild's Rank A Roused Taguchi frowned as he looked at the crowded airport. He was here to greet an important person, but there were too many people here. He worried there would be an accident.

“Why are there so many people gathered here?”

“The news that Mr. Kahng-woojin is visiting Osaka was posted on the SNS.”

“Mmmm?”

Taguchi took the handphone from the employee from the support division.

There was a selfie of Kahng-woojin and the the president of the KH guild, Baek-jungdoh. Kahng-woojin had playful smile on his face. Moreover, there were words written below.

- I'm on a Dungeon Closing Tour with my close dongsaeng Kahng-woojin. The first destination is Osaka.....

- Uh-muh. Mr. Kahng-woojin is coming to the Kansai airport!

He didn't have to translate the Korean words with childish emoticons interspersed within the text. The owner of the account, who had spread the photo of president Baek-jungdoh, had helpfully translated the words into Japanese.

“Whose account is it?”

“It's the account of Sakura Ai.”

It took only several minutes for a famous idol in Japan to spread news on the SNS. In a short amount of time, several hundred people had gathered here.

There were a good portion of the crowd that were holding up large cameras.

“This is a pain in the ass...”

This was a request to close the very first Dungeon found by the Sensei Guild. They had come to greet him like a VIP, yet the information had already been leaked.....

Taguchi started thinking of ways he could extract Kahng-woojin from the Kansai Airport.

“He's coming out. Uh uh?”

“.....”

Taguchi was at a loss for words when he looked at the place his employee was pointing at. It wouldn't have mattered even if they wanted to escort him away like a VIP.

Kee-kee-keek.

There were 30 Skeleton Warriors.

Their bony collar bones were exposed, and they appeared with their Bone Swords raised. Everyone backed away from them.

Kahng-woojin was parting the crowd with his monsters escorting him, and he spoke to Woo-soonghoon.

“I thought they were suppose to be here to greet us?”

“Yes. They said they'll be here, but my Japanese is...”

“Uh-eego. I thought you wanted to be the minister of foreign affair.”

“.....”

Soonghoon had nothing to say. He pouted as his shoulder slumped.

“Come here.”

“Yes?”

“Drink this.”

“Yes, please give it to me.”

"I'll feed it to you."

"....."

Why was the president being this way?

Soonghoon had several dozen thoughts pass through his head as he struggled to come to a decision.

Woojin grabbed his chin, and he forced Soonghoon's mouth open.

"P... president? Ggo-roo-roohk."

Woojin poured the Language Drug into Soonghoon's mouth, then he put the empty bottle away into his Inventory.

"Kol-lohk, kuhk!"

"Now go look for them."

Soonghoon coughed for a long time, then his eyes turned round as he surveyed his surrounding.

"T... this is!"

It was a miracle. A miracle had happened.

The words in front of his eyes were in Japanese, but he could understand it now.

"Ooh-oohk. Why did a Skeleton troop suddenly show up?"

"Does this mean Mr. Kahng-woojin doesn't want to talk at all?"

"Is he trying to look down on Japan?"

The conversation from his surrounding was heard through his ears.

He could understand everything.

"Holy shit."

While Soonghoon was in awe, Jung-chansung pointed towards a direction. As befitting a director of a major company, he was able to speak Japanese.

“Those people are from the Sensei guild.”

He pointed to a group holding up a sign. Soonghoon was still mumbling to himself.

“Eh-whew. How about director Jung come to work for Alandal?”

“Haha. I'm thankful for your kind words, but I have to follow president Baek.”

Woojin said those words for fun, so he just grinned. Then he walked towards the people from the Sensei guild.

Chapter 125

Lich Jaenis (3)

The station that needed clearing was the Namba station.

Woo-soonghoon put on a mean mug as he pressured the people from the Sensei guild with his fluent Japanese.

[How does that make any sense? We are here to help you, yet you want a joint raid!]

[Please calm down. Isn't this also part of the business deal? We have to know how you cleared the Dungeon. If not, how are we going to gather the Bloodstones?]

The Sensei guild's request made sense. However, they planned on traveling the globe, so they had to clear the Dungeon as fast as possible. Why would they spend enough time in the Dungeon to be able to make a Dungeon guide?

“Jeez. This is like saving a drowning person and the person tries to take your luggage.”

“What?”

Their expression hardened when they heard Soonghoon talking to himself.

In the end, they couldn't solve this problem by themselves, so they asked Woojin.

“So what should we do??”

“What do you think?”

Woojin questioned the person from the Sensei guild.

“I know Dungeon Business is great, but let's save Earth first.”

“Are you getting a reward for the Dungeon Closing from the Japanese government? We are talking about the business deal. The first one to suggest this was Alandal.”

“Huh?”

Woojin asked Soonhoon a question.

“Who's in charge of public relations and making the schedules?”

“Director Kim-haemin took care of it.”

Woojin spoke to the representative of the Sensei guild.

“Please give me a more detailed explanation on the deal.”

"It was agreed that one member of our guild will be able to observe you clearing the Dungeon. All the items and Bloodstones from the first clear will be allocated to Alandal. Afterwards, it'll be a 7:3 split."

Woojin slightly turned his head to look at Soonghoon, Sunggoo, and Baek-johngdoh.

It was a decent contract. After the initial clear, the Sensei guild would be in charge of repeatedly excavating the Bloodstones. He would have a share in the profit.

“All right. I guess I'll be ok with 30%.”

“Alandal is getting 70%...”

“.....?”

Woojin had a confused expression, so the employee from the Sensei guild brought out a document.

There were several clauses listed there. A Roused from the Japanese side must accompany the party as it cleared the Dungeon, and the rights to run the Dungeon would be passed on to the Sensei guild.

70% of the profit would be given to Alandal...

‘That bastard is pretty evil.’

Maybe it was because Minchan had languished at the bottom for a long time, so he was very vicious in coming up with the contents he had put into the contract. From the

Sensei guild's perspective, they didn't lose anything if they couldn't clear the Dungeon. If Woojin was successful, they would basically be gaining a six star Dungeon for free. Even if they got 30% of the profit, it wasn't a loss.

'I like it.'

Woojin praised Kim-haemin inside his heart.

"Then hurry up and tell everyone to get ready."

"We are already ready."

Taguchi stepped forward from behind the guild official with a determined expression on his face. There was a reason why Taguchi had come to greet Woojin's party in the first place. He was a Rank A Roused, so at the very least, he wouldn't be a burden.

"So it's only the four of us?"

The group consisted of Woojin, Sunggoo, Baek-jungdoh and Taguchi.

"Let's go."

Woojin didn't show any hesitation as he descended the stairs. Sunggoo was already familiar with all of this, so he quickly followed after him. Baek-jungdoh couldn't hide the anticipation he felt from his face as he entered the Dungeon.

Finally, Taguchi was the last one to enter with a worried expression.

'He really wants to close the Dungeon with this group of people?'

Taguchi knew Woojin had closed Dungeons by himself before, but he wasn't sure if he should trust those reports. If Woojin failed, he would also die.

'This isn't a normal six star Dungeon.'

If he went by the Energy Measurement number, this Dungeon was higher than six stars.

If the difficulty was on a normal level, the Dungeon could have been cleared by Japan's Roused teams. The best Roused of Japan were gathered to form a team, yet they failed

to clear it three times. After failing, everyone was just waiting for the Dungeon Break.

Taguchi had been part of two raid teams, so he was well ware of this Dungeon's extreme difficulty. Now that they won't be able to use the Return Portal, so they would die if they failed to clear the Dungeon.

Taguchi felt a sense of anticipation, but he also felt a weird sense of nervousness.

The barrier formed when he entered the Dungeon.

[In the beginning, the werewolves... Uh?]

Tagushi had entered this Dungeon twice before, so he was trying to tell the others about the Dungeon guide for the initial portion of the Dungeon. He just barely started his briefing on the Dungeon, when his eyes turned round.

Hwah-roo-roohk.

There were soot and fire leftover in various places inside the subway station.

The objects that were burning into a char were none other than the corpses of the werewolves.

[W... where did he go?]

"I don't know Japanese."

Baek-jungdoh was the only one left behind with Taguchi. Baek-jungdoh handed a sharp short sword to him, and Taguchi took it in a moment of bewilderment. He tilted his head in confusion.

"He said to follow while excavating the Bloodstones."

A werewolf attacked as soon as they entered the Dungeon. It took one second to dispatch the monster, and Baek-jungdoh was very surprised by this.

Flame Hong-sunggoo wasn't an empty name. Kahng-woojin was a large mountain, and Hong-sunggoo received a lot of attention for being next to Woojin. He was usually considered to be one of Kahng-woojin's partners.

However, Hong-sunggoo had incredible firepower and could be considered a powerhouse by himself.

He ran with flames trailing him, and Woojin summoned 20 Death Knights. They swept across the Dungeon.

They weren't careful in their advance. This wasn't a hunt. It was like a race to reach the end at top speed.

“Baek-hyung. Just follow me slowly as you excavate the Bloodstones.”

Kahng-woojin had spoken those words seconds ago, yet there was no trace of him. Woojin had already descended to the lower floor.

[What the hell.]

Taguchi was also taken aback. Fortunately, although he was clumsy at speaking Korean, he Taguchi was still able to comprehend it. He followed Baek-jungdoh's example, and they parted the werewolves' chest to extract the Bloodstones. However, they had to abandon that task after a brief amount of time.

There were the sounds of busy steps. Woojin, Sunggoo and several dozen Undead soldiers were coming back up.

“Let's head back.”

At these words, Taguchi straightened his back, and retraced his steps. He couldn't help, but let out words of admiration as he headed back.

[This is impossible. It's been five minutes. Five minutes.]

It had been five minutes since they had entered the Dungeon.

The basic monsters within the subway station were all killed. The evidence of this fact was the red portal that had formed in front of them.

“Be careful. You have to defend your own life as you follow me.”

Woojin alerted the other group members, and he was the first one through the red portal. Taguchi immediately followed after him. This time he would brief Woojin about

the real Dungeon.

Zzahhhhng.

After the party went through the portal, the first thing that greeted them were the waves of heat. The air mixed in with acrid smoke stabbed into their lungs, causing pain.

“It's a volcano.”

Lava was flowing, and it let out gases as it splashed.

There were over several dozen ravines of red hot fire. There were several hundred boulders akin to islands. The party was standing on a rock island that was about 10 meters above the ground.

The lava boiled below, and the green light of the Return Stone was very far away.

[As one defeats the Lava Flying Fishes, the island moves towards another island until they meet. This is how we are supposed to escape the lava region.]

Woojin shook his head at Taguchi's words.

[That'll take forever. Let's just fly.]

Woojin summoned Shing Shing. Two Death Knights were summoned, and they summoned their Phantom Steeds.

[However, we can't travel through the sky.]

[Why?]

[If one escapes certain part of the island, it is set to explode.]

Woojin narrowed his eyes as he looked through the empty Sky when he heard Taguchi's explanation.

“Sunggoo.”

“Yes, hyung.”

“There are Mine Mosquitoes in the air. They can't approach the lava of the volcano.”

“Ah-ha! Shall I throw some lava at them?”

“No, that'll be too troublesome.”

When Woojin summoned Dolsae, Dolsae fell into the lava. Soon a burning giant appeared.

[Ooh-uhhhhhh!]

Every time it moved flame erupted. It was a Fire Golem.

Koohng, koohng.

Every time Dolsae's massive body moved the Mine Mosquitoes quickly got out of the way.

“Get on. Let's follow after him.”

Woojin got on Shing Shing, and Sunggoo sat behind him. Baek-jungdoh and Taguchi had the weird experience of riding behind the Death Knights. The Phantom Steed climbed the empty air, and it followed right behind the Fire Golem.

[Huh huh. This is so easy...]

Taguchi let out a dejected sound. There were Lava Flying Fishes and Lava Dolphins usually jumped out of the lava to attack. They were flame attribute monsters, and they would inflict damage through their body temperature. They had to get close to a target to inflict damage, so the party was unharmed.

Moreover, the Mine Mosquitoes were staying put in the air... He became aware that the mosquitoes were explosive in nature right now through Woojin's words. Before that, he had thought there was some automatic mechanism that made one explode.

‘He's an incredible person.’

He was more impressed by the knowledge and solutions he came up with, more so than the several thousand Undead under him or his personal power. He knew things that were still unknown to this world.

Woojin was explaining something as he gesticulated with his hands to Sunggoo, who was sitting behind him.

Taguchi knew a little bit of Korean.

He couldn't understand every single word, but he realized Woojin was talking about some invaluable information about the Dungeon.

“Woojin-sama. Where did you learn about all of this?”

“Huh? You know how to speak Korean?”

“Very little bit.”

Woojin grinned as he spoke.

“Who do you think? I learned it from my teacher.”

“Ah ah.”

Who was the teacher, who had groomed Kahng-woojin? Taguchi could only look on in admiration.

Sunggoo asked a question with a gleam in his eyes.

“Hyung-nim. You had a teacher?”

“Of course...”

“Ooh-waa... When you were summoned to Alphen, you learned magic from your teacher?”

Woojin grinned as he shook his head from side to side.

“No, I studied that on my own.”

Woojin's magical abilities were all based on his game knowledge. He didn't know how everything worked, but he learned everything he could learn. Then he started using magic and eventually, he was able to command the Undead.

“Huhk. If you didn't learn magic from him, then did you learn some kind of martial arts from him?”

Woojin's body movement and his use of weapons were very skilled. His physical abilities were so high that one could mistake him for a physical Roused.

“Nope.”

The martial arts were something he earned when he returned to Earth. He had been initialized, and he had earned those skills through the Dual Class.

“Huhk. Then what did you learn from him?”

“Survival.”

“Ah...”

Sungoo nodded his head. Woojin wasn't done speaking. He continued to speak with a serious expression on his face.

“Madness and carnage.”

“.....!”

Why would he have to learn such a thing?

“Unfaltering decisiveness.”

“.....”

“Overwhelming fear.”

“Hoo-oohk.”

Woojin unconsciously let out his killing intent, and it terrified Sunggoo. Woojin belatedly realized what he had done, and he withdrew it.

“Ah, I learned those kinds of things.”

“Ooh ooh. He sounds like an incredible person.”

“He's incredible.”

“So your teacher is still on Planet Alphen?”

“No, he's dead.”

Sunggoo realized his mistake, so he quickly tried to retrieve his words.

“Ah, I'm sorry... I shouldn't have said...”

“No, it's nothing. He was already dead when I met him.”

“What?”

What kind of preposterous nonsense was he talking about? Woojin smirked as he looked at the confused Sunggoo.

“You'll see him soon.”

He had been a scholar and an Archmage on the Planet Alphen.

He made himself a Lich through his own volition, and he had fought against Trahnet for 200 years. Amongst Woojin's familiars, he was someone with an overwhelming presence. Woojin would be able to meet him again soon.

“His specialty is Flame magic. You should learn from him once you meet him.”

“.....should I?”

Sunggoo already felt like peeing right now. He thought he had gotten used to Woojin's teaching style. Now Woojin was talking about a monstrous teacher...

“I can guarantee you one thing.”

“W... what is it?”

“There are two possible outcomes.”

Woojin slightly turned around to look at Sunggoo. Woojin laughed as he looked at Sunggoo, who had shrunk into himself.

Teacher hates cowards like him the most. Still, he specializes in rebuilding personalities.

“You'll either become Earth's greatest Flame Magician or you will die.”

“.....”

Weren't the results too extreme?

Sunggoo couldn't help but swallow his spit.

Chapter 126

Dungeon Closer (1)

Sensei Guild's Meeting Room.

When the Minotaur with the large horn died, the screen turned off.

The footage recorded and projected by a fistsized marble was within Taguchi's hand.

It wasn't as expensive as a Return Portal, but it was about half its price. This was a play-back marble named 'Harris' Memory'. The information they gained from using such an expensive item was minimal.

“Ha-ah.”

Sensei Guild's president let out a sigh, and the silence within the meeting room was broken.

“Is this it?”

“...yes.”

Taguchi had done nothing wrong, but he irrationally felt guilty when he heard the president's words. He had done three things during the Dungeon clear.

He watched, admired and recorded.

Amongst the four, Sunggoo and Woojin were the only members, who participated in battles. The rest of the party, Baek-jungdoh and Taguchi, followed behind as if they were on field trip.

Even Hong-sunggoo was an ancillary part of the battles as Woojin took the lead. No, his summoned beings were the ones opening up the path. They just followed behind riding the Phantom Steeds.

“How can he clear it so easily?”

“...didn't you just see it right now?”

“I'm saying it, because I'm having a hard time believing it even after seeing him in action.”

“.....”

The greatest Roused of Japan had teamed up, and they had attempted the Dungeon three times.

They had asked for help from the government, since they had failed all three attempts. They didn't expect a clear, so they had evacuated the nearby residents. The Japanese Self-Defence Force was ready to be inserted around the dangerous Dungeon.

When Alandal requested a 7:3 split of the profit, they had easily agreed to it, since they would be making a profit.

Basically, a ticking time-bomb would be turned into a treasure. They would still be gaining profit even if the 30% was 10%.

However, this was only true if they could clear the Dungeon that had been turned into a Mine.

They had inserted Taguchi into the Dungeon to gain the method Woojin used to clear the Dungeon.

They had invested incredible amount of money to use the 'Harris' Memory' to record the footage of the Dungeon Clear.

However, there was a problem. Woojin used a very simple yet overpowering method to clear the Dungeon. This was Woojin' Style. Who would be able to replicate his actions?

“I wonder if we'll be able to excavate with just this...”

The possibility of Artifacts appearing was high when the number of Clears were low. There was no danger of a Dungeon Break, so if they could clear the Dungeon at their leisure. They would be swimming in Artifacts. However, they weren't confident that they'll be able to clear the Dungeon.

It was such an unconventional raid method.....

“Hoo-oooh. We have no choice. We'll have to attempt it. Where's Mr. Kahng-woojin right now?”

“He took care of the Dungeon that was about to Break in Tokyo. He is heading towards China right now.”

“Already?”

“Yes.”

“.....”

The Dungeon Business was well-developed in Japan, since there were a lot of subway stations.

If one looked at the number of Roused within Japan to the rest of the world, the number was quite high. There were three times the number of Rank A Roused compared to Korea. The best of their Roused had teamed up to attempt this Dungeon, and they had failed. Yet, Woojin had cleared it by himself.

Moreover, he finished it incredibly fast compared to the normal clear time of a 6 star Dungeon.

“Isn't this a humiliation for Japan? This basically means a single man is better than the a country's entire population of Roused...”

Kahng-woojin had very easily completed a task that everyone failed to complete. He had also displayed his ruthlessness with ease in the Middle East, and it had been enough to put the world into a state of shock.

A private citizen had power that exceeded most countries.

There were countless Roused in this world that was considered to be superhuman, but Woojin was an unprecedentedly special Roused.

Moreover, Kahng-woojin wasn't Japanese. He was Korean...

“This is the first time I've been envious of Korea.”

If he had been Japanese, Japan would have once again become the strongest nation in the world...

"I thought he isn't Korean any more?"

"Are you talking about Alandal? They haven't even finalized their treaty, so the Korean government hasn't formally acknowledged them as a country."

"Who is supposed to acknowledge whom? The weak has to acknowledge the strong?"

The president's eyes turned round at the employee's words.

It was an unthinkable thought. A nation submitting under a mere guild? However, this wasn't a joke. This was something that had been discussed in Korean congress.

How was such a thing possible?

Basically, Alandal had the power to make it happen.

While the Dungeons existed, Alandal might be a stronger entity than Korea.

"If we do this right, we might be able to invite Alandal to our country."

Currently, Korea was in a state of unrest from the scandal caused by the assassination of wealthy citizens and politicians. If Korea turned down Alandal, Japan might be able to bring Alandal to their country.

If one thought about Alandal's fighting power and what they represented as a symbol, they were like an umbrella. If Alandal was on Japan's side, they would be able to avoid the rain called monsters.

"I'll have to meet with the Prime Minister."

Their guild profit didn't matter right now. This was their golden opportunity, since Korea and Alandal had an uncertain relationship right now.

The heavens were looking out for the great country of Japan. This chance was a gift given by the heavens.



After closing the two Dungeons in Osaka and Tokyo, Woojin closed three Dungeons in China. He had cleared 5 Dungeons, yet it had only taken him one day.

“The Chinese are a handful.”

There were differing opinions regarding the cut of the profit in cultivating the Dungeons, but Woojin decided to follow their lead. He hadn't expected a transparent effort in divvying up the profit according to the agreed upon ratio.

These were Dungeons that was close to Breaking.

There might be a Dimensional Lord within one of them. Woojin's aim was to stop any Dimensional lords from linking to earth. That was his goal.

The profit earned from Dungeon Closing was just a side benefit.

“Don't worry too much about it. Money isn't important right now.”

“Uh-whew, president. Thank you for your hard work.”

Woo-soonghoon expressed his true feelings toward Woojin.

Soonghoon was able to speak 3 languages now. He had learned Japanese and Chinese. If he made a round trip around the world like this, he would learn at least 10 languages by doing nothing.

‘Jeez. I would have never thought I would learn English through a drug.’

There were a lot of unreal Artifacts that came out of the Dungeons. He had heard about items that translated a language, but he never expected to gain languages like learning a skill.

“How many is left?”

“There are seven left.”

“Hmmm. Where the next one?”

“It's in Delhi. There's one in Dubai, but the Dungeon in Paris is the urgent one. So our path is a bit crossed.”

After taking care of the Dungeon in India, the closest Dungeon was the one in Dubai, but there was some time to spare for that Dungeon. This was why they would have to travel towards Paris. There was only one day left until the Dungeon Break, so the soldiers had already been dispatched for the monster extermination.

It was a situation where they would be thankful if Kahng-woojin could come as fast as possible.

“Lil bro Kahng. What do think about the offers?”

“Huh? What offers?”

When Woojin responded to the question with a question, Baek-jungdoh spoke with a worried expression on his face.

“I'm talking about the immigration offer you received from Japan and China.”

“Ah, that...”

High ranking officials from the Japanese government had gotten on a private plane, and they came to meet Kahng-woojin in China. Woojin was in the midst of clearing the Dungeons, yet they had come to give an appreciation plaque and a massive amount of reward to him. They also presented Woojin with an offer.

The Japanese government was willing to give up land. They wanted to see if the country of Alandal wanted to make a move to Japan.

That wasn't the only offer.

Japan would quickly sign the treaty Korea was slow to finalize. Moreover, Japan would treat Alandal as a country of equal standing.

“Isn't Japan better for you?”

Woojin smirked at Baek-jungdoh's question.

“Why would I go there?”

“Huh? I knew lil bro would be hesitant to join the Japanese.”

Baek-jungdoh had some anti-Japanese sentiments, so he was happy. Soon, he asked another question with a careful expression on his face.

“Then your heart is leaning towards China...”

The deal put on the table by China was unprecedented.

The Chinese government didn't have to have a special election to vote on this. If Woojin agreed to it, they would give Woojin land that was twice as large as Korea. They would acknowledge Alandal's territory, and they would treat Alandal as a nation.

There were also a lot of additional big perks that was put on the table. It was very tempting.

“I'm not going there either.”

Woojin didn't show a second of hesitation in his answer. This caused the light in Baek-jungdoh's eyes to shake.

“As expected of you, lil bro Kahng. I didn't expect it from you, but you are patriot.”

Patriot... If the Holy Maiden heard that, what would she say?

Woojin smirked as he spoke.

“I'm not patriotic. It's just a hassle to move. Moreover, the Seoul Station is in Korea.”

If he wanted another Dungeon, he would need another Dimensional Fragment.

Well, if he had numerous Dungeons around Earth, he wouldn't have to travel by airplane. He would be able to freely move from place to place using the Dungeons, but he shouldn't use the Dimensional Fragments for such frivolous reasons.

“Huh? So this is all about the Seoul Station?”

“Of course.”

Baek-jungdoh asked a question after thinking hard on it.

“Is something inside the 1st Exit? Ah. Of course, you don't have to tell me anything.”

The 1st Exit was where Kahng-woojin went into with Lee-sahngho.

The properties of the Dungeon itself made it impossible to know whether Lee-sahngho had been murdered or not. However, the guards that were placed at the 1st exit was part of the KH guild family. Of course, as the guild master, he knew what the guards knew.

At the time, Baek-jungdoh thought Woojin was trying to monopolize the Dungeon he had cleared. He didn't think too much about the fact that other Roused were prevented from entering the Dungeon. Now that he looked back on it he realized it felt as if Woojin had been very protective of that Dungeon.

Was there something special inside the Dungeon?

“It's a Domain. It's a Dimensional Domain.”

He had planned on revealing all of this when the guild representatives were gathered in one place. He didn't have any reasons to hold the information back, so Woojin told Baek-juhngdo everything.

When he heard the entire story, Baek-jungdoh had a slightly shocked expression on his face. Is this how it felt to open the Pandora's box? Or, was it different?

It felt as if he just saw the real identity of Santa. He felt like a child, who just learned where babies came from.

To be precise, he had learned that the formation of the Dungeons might signal the end of Earth. This reason was more shocking to him.

“Lil bro Kahng. Did you know about this from the beginning?”

“I had no idea.”

“Uh-huh. I don't even...”

This was such a big deal that words weren't coming to him easily.

How could anyone have known this?

They had no idea why the Dungeons came to be, and where the monsters originated. They also had no idea why the Roused suddenly appeared. There were a lot of active research into these topics, but not many answers had been forthcoming.

However, Woojin had the answers to these secrets.

“Then do you know how to get rid of the Dungeons permanently?”

“That I do not know.”

How could Woojin know everything?

Baek-juhngdo smacked his lips as if something was lacking. If earth really was going to be saved, the first order of business was shutting down the Dungeons.

“Oh yeah. Int the past, I heard about a Dungeon expert researcher named.....”

“Professor Toppler?”

Sunggoo, who was listening from the side, suddenly interjected himself into the conversation. Woojin nodded his head. He was sure that was the name.

“Yes. That's right.”

“Heh heh. I've seen him on TV before. He is very famous.”

He was famous for a reason. Woojin wanted to meet and discuss with Toppler about his research and results. Woojin wouldn't mind just hearing about Toppler's hypothesis and conjecture.

Woojin would be able prove whether his hypothesis was correct or not.

“Where's he from?”

“He is British.”

“Are there any British Dungeon we have to visit on this trip?”

“Mmmm. No.”

Unfortunately, the schedule didn't contain the UK as a destination. Woojin gave instructions to Soonghoon.

“Send him an invitation. Tell him I want to meet him.”

“Yes.”

The meeting was in the future.

He had the urgent business of closing all the Dungeons that were close to Breaking now. He had to do all of this before his Dimensional Domain's Protection Period ended.

Delhi's Subway Station.

Most stations were located above ground here. There were very few underground stations here. There were few Dungeons here compared to the population living here. India was one of the handful of countries where they didn't require international help to deal with their infrequent Dungeon Breaks.

Moreover, since the population was so high, they were overflowing with high ranked Roused. This meant the Dungeon being requested to be cleared must be very difficult, since the Roused of India couldn't clear it.

The increase in difficulty meant the Dungeon Energy itself was very high.

‘There is a chance that this place might be a Dimensional Domain.’

Woojin, Sunggoo and Baek-jungdoh rode the Phantom Steeds to their appointed Dungeon, since they were short on time.

Blanka of the Vishnu Guild was waiting for them at the station. He immediately entered the Dungeon with them.

<You've entered Dread's Beach.>

As he had predicted, a Dimensional lord was present in this Dungeon. Woojin tilted his head in puzzlement at the familiar name of the Dungeon.

“Uh?”

Chapter 127

Dungeon Closer (2)

“Dread?”

Woojin frowned.

He thought about the sloshing mass of body, who had dragged its body into his Domain.

“He's trying to dig a tunnel here?”

If he thought about the time it took to synchronize the Dungeon, it meant Dread had started linking his Dungeon to earth before he had visited Woojin's Domain. However, he couldn't help, but feel unhappy about it.

Woojin made a choice from several selections available to him.

<You are attempting the Clear Mode.>

<If you are successful in your Clear, you will be able to receive Achievement Points.>

“I'm a Buff type Roused. I will put my blessing upon you.”

When they entered the Dungeon, Blanka tried to faithfully fulfill his role. Woojin frowned. If he was a Strengthening Type, then Woojin wouldn't have minded. However, the Blessing type was incompatible with him.

It didn't give a synergistic effect. In fact, it had a negative effect on him.

“I don't need you. Just watch from the side and do nothing.”

“I'm also a Rank A Roused. I can help the team...”

Blanka felt ignored, so he started to protest. However, Woojin was already far away. Baek-jungdoh shook his head from side to side as he looked at Blanka's sullen face.

“If he says wait, then just wait.”

Blanka turned to look at the man, who spoke so casually towards him.

Blanka was an Elite Roused of the Vishnu guild. The guild was quite famous in India. This was why he was proficient in speaking Korean, Japanese and Chinese.

Instead of a direct battle type, he was a Support type. He was also very smart, so he was well acquainted with the Roused of Asia. He knew who had spoken to him right now.

It was KH guild's president Baek-jungdoh.

Blanka didn't know what relationship Baek-jungdoh had with Kahng-woojin, but he wasn't being helpful either.

“We entered the Dungeon as a team. Shouldn't we help him?”

Blanka responded to Baek-jungdoh with flawless Korean.

“What team? He'll be up in less than 5 minutes.”

Blanka tilted his head in confusion at Baek-jungdoh's words.

“I'm an outsider, so I can understand why Kahng-woojin doesn't want to reveal his battle methods. So why is president Baek being treated the same way?”

Kahng-woojin had become famous in such a short amount of time that there weren't many information known about him. However, his unsociable nature in his Dungeon Raids was one of the few things known about him. He soloed most runs, and even when he teamed up, he only worked with his guild members.

Since Baek-jungdoh wasn't showing any signs of joining the hunt, it seemed he was treated as an outsider too.

Baek-jungdoh smirked at Blanka's misunderstanding.

“There is no need to go. We aren't going to be of much help, so so why should we go with them?”

If Baek-jungdoh participated, would he be able to decrease the Dungeon Clear time by 10 seconds? It almost didn't matter if he expended his power or not.

Blanka was still confused. Baek-jungdoh sighed as he saw this.

When Woojin closed the five Dungeons in Japan and China, all the Roused, who tagged along with them, had reacted in the same way as Blanka. They all ran forward to crack Kahng-woojin's secret, but in the end, they all gained nothing.

No, they did earn one thing.

'He cleared out the monsters very fast and easily.'

Baek-jungdoh sat on the floor.

"Just be sure to record everything later."

Blanka had entered into the Dungeon with the party, since he wanted to see Kahng-woojin's method of clearing the Dungeon. This was why he was filled with more questions.

Whether he participated in the battle or not, Blanka had a mission. So why did Baek-jungdoh enter with them?

"Ah. Stop looking at me with pity. I'm just here to play. "

".....?"

"Don't you know what a picnic is?"

Of course, he knew what picnic is. He just wondered why they had to have a picnic in a Dungeon yet to be cleared. This wasn't like following mother to the market. Why would he come to such a dangerous...

Zeeeng.

At that moment, a red portal formed near where Baek-jungdoh was sitting. The meaning behind this event was self-evident.

All the monsters within the subway station had been cleared.

Only four minutes had passed. Baek-jungdoh smirked as he looked at Blanka's unappealing expression.

“How can everyone all have the same reaction like this?”

The reaction was the same whether the person was Japanese, Chinese or Indian.

Baek-jungdoh stood up, and he dusted off his behind.

“Let's go. Let's see what shows up this time.”

After a brief moment, Kahng-woojin and Hong-sunggoo appeared. They all passed through the red portal.

Weeeeeng.

The tinnitus sound that tickled the ears faded. The sight that appeared in front of them was the view of a beach with calm waters. The first one to react was Sunggoo.

“Wow! Isn't this place awesome, hyung-nim?”

The beach had white sands and clear waves. It was on par with any vacation destination on earth. The beach hadn't been touched by a crowded population, so there was an untainted beauty to it.

Sunggoo ran across the sands, and when a Crab monster burst forward, he let out a yell.

“Hyung-nim! There are crabs here. How about having some steamed crabs?”

Blanka was taken aback by Sunggoo's bright laughter.

It was a small monster that was 50 centimetre long, but it was still too large to call it a normal crab. Moreover, their frightening claws could easily crush human bones.

“It's dangerous!”

It wasn't a monster one could easily deal with.

Hwah-roo-rook!

The crab was squeezing out of the sands when Sunggoo ignited it with his flame.

“Heh heh. It's well done.”

The crab died instantly from the high heat. Its shell turned red as if it was well-cooked. Sunggoo took out his short sword. If he thought about all the monsters he had to dismantle before, it would give him a headache.

He was confident he could remove the meat from the crab.

“These bastards travel in a group! Let us get out of here.”

As if to validate Blanka's worries, the nearby sandy beach started to shift as monster crabs started to crawl out. There were so many of them that it was impossible to count them. There were over 100 of them.

If one got caught by their claws, one would be in danger of losing a limb. The number of crabs that showed up was on par with the Rakwis. The Vishnu guild had attempted this Dungeon once, and they never attempted it again. This was the reason why.

Monsters with enough offensive capability to cause fatal harm appeared in large quantity. It was impossible for a 10 member party to deal with all the monsters that attacked at once.

When he saw the crabs that had been hiding in the sandy beach, Sunggoo was taken aback... No, he yelled out with a joyous expression.

“Wow! This is a great harvest, hyung-nim!”

“Try cooking them well. Let's start hunting after we fill our stomach.”

Woojin's mouth watered when he saw the crabs. They were on a tight schedule, but four hours passed inside a Dungeon when one hour passed in reality. They had some time to spare inside the Dungeon. Woojin immediately took out a table and chairs.

He sat in a chair, then he bought refreshing beers from the Achievement Store.

“Kyahhh. I really like doing this.”

Bake-jungdoh received a head-sized wooden mug with beer filled within it. His face

was filled with anticipation. One could tell he wasn't new to this kind of experience by the expression on his face.

“...how can you... This is a 6 star Dungeon.”

“Ah. You speak Korean very well, foreign dude. Just sit here.”

“.....”

Blanka sat in her seat in a moment of bewilderment. Soon, he saw the flames wash across the beach.

Hwah-roo-roohk!

“The Fire Wall is quite useful.”

“Heh heh. Thank you, hyung-nim.”

Sunggoo scratched the back of his head at Woojin's praise. Sunggoo picked out the well-cooked crabs, and he started cracking open the crabs. Sunggoo moved his hands in a skillful manner, while everyone else was drink their beer. Blanka couldn't get used to the sight.

“This place is a Dungeon.”

“I know.”

“How can you guys not feel any sense of danger?”

“What reason do we have for being afraid?”

“That's...”

The inside of a Dungeon was dangerous, so one shouldn't let go of the tension. Wasn't this common sense? Still, the current situation couldn't be called dangerous.....

“Heeyah. Doesn't this taste better than Steamed Snow Crabs?”

Baek-jungdoh was a third generation heir, so he had always eaten the best. However, he had gotten a taste of the unknown alcohol Woojin brought out, and he had eaten

the monster dishes in the Dungeons. He enjoyed it immensely.

Woojin's had vast knowledge about the monsters, and his cooking skills were pretty good. Moreover, he tasted alcohol that was on par with anything on earth.

“Hey, my foreign friend. Don't frown so much. Enjoy yourself.”

They wanted him to enjoy the Dungeon.....

Was this really suppose to be an adventure to save one's family and nation? Wasn't this suppose to be a fight to the death?

“We need another plan. The crabs have been taken care of, but the flame magic won't work inside the water.”

It was as Blanka said.

Dread was building an underwater palace. They would have to deal with the special environment. The fact that the place was underwater was an effective barrier in keeping out the intruders. This was one of the reasons why the Indian Roused team was unable to clear this Dungeon.

“Several hundred... No, several thousand jelly fishes will swarm us. It'll be difficult to fight through them to reach the Return Stone. Those bastards' Paralysis Poison is so strong that most Antidote doesn't work against it.”

Blanka was the only one speaking in a serious manner. After hearing his words, Woojin stood up from his seat. He was pretty full from just eating a single crab leg. There had been a lot of crab meat.

“You just sit back and enjoy the drink. Several hundred to a thousand... That should be the right amount.”

When will he be able to do a group hunt of this size again?

“How great would it be if all monsters just stayed calmly inside the water?”

Water was a great barrier in protecting oneself from the land-bound organisms. However, it had a critical weakness.

Woojin used the hundred crab corpses as medium to summon the Skeleton Magicians. Then he unsummoned all the Skeleton Magicians that couldn't use Poison or Thunder magic.

In the end, 20 Skeleton Mages gathered around Woojin.

“Shall we start fishing?”

Woojin put his feet into the water. After taking several steps, the water reached Woojin's waist.

When an intruder appeared, the several dozen types of monsters inside the water converged towards Woojin. At the appropriate moment, Woojin used his Poison Nova.

Pwahhhhhk!

The poison mixed with the water, and it polluted the environs of the sea. Woojin poured out more of his magic, and the poison became more concentrated as it kept spreading farther into the distance.

Goo-roo-roo-rooh.

Poisoned swarms of jellyfishes floated to the surface. Woojin came back onto the beach. It didn't matter if the monsters had bones or not. Each corpse was used as medium for his summoning.

Woojin used the floating corpses of various fishes, crabs and jelly fishes to summon more Skeleton Magicians.

Pah-pah-pahk!

He gathered the Skeleton Magicians, who could use Thunder or Poison Magic. There were 500 of them.

“Fuck them up.”

Kee-kee-keek.

The Skeleton Mages shot their Thunder and Poison magic towards the sea. Woojin returned to the table and he sat. Baek-jungdoh had a broad grin on his face.

“Lil bro Kahng can hunt with such ease. Huh huh.”

“Well, this is only true when I'm hunting the weak ones.”

Whether it was attacking or defending against large number of monsters, was there anyone, who could match up with Woojin? If several thousand to hundred thousand monster appeared in a Dungeon, it would actually be an advantage for Woojin.

His Skeleton Army could take care of all of them.

On the other hand, if a handful of strong monsters appeared in the Dungeon, the Skeleton Army would be useless against them. However, Woojin still had his powerful Death Knights and his personal prowess wasn't bad either.

“Now we just have to wait for the octopus bastard to come out. Let's have a drink in the meantime.”

“Ha ha ha. That sounds good. What do you mean by octopus?”

“You'll see later.”

The Skeleton Magicians indiscriminately fired into the sea. When some fishes floated up to the surface, they were disappointed that they wouldn't be able to eat any sashimi. However, the fishes had been poisoned, so they couldn't eat it.

They ate the succulent crab meats, and they waited for the Dungeon Owner to appear.

Did 30 minute elapse?

Several thousand monster corpses washed up onto the beautiful beach. When the sight of the beach turned bizarre, the Boss Monster appeared.

The octopus parted the waters as it appeared, and the Skeleton Magicians focused their magic on it. However, a barrier was easily formed, and the magic couldn't cause any damage to the Boss Monster.

The eight tentacles walked on top of the water, and when it landed on the beach, Dread spoke out in anger.

[Koo-rooh-roohk. What the hell are you doing? Shall I consider this as a declaration of

war?]

[You are the one, who brought the fight to me. Who told you to link to Earth?]

[Koo-roohk. That is laughable. You are conceited in thinking that the entirety of the Earth Dimension is yours.]

No Dimensional Lord actually claimed an entire planet as one's Domain. However, this human in front of him named Kahng-woojin had the audacity to do so.

[Koohk. You are fearless in requesting a Clear of my Domain. You will pay for your own stupidity.]

Dread would have understood it if this was a Dimensional Battle where Woojin could borrow the power of his Domain. However, Kahng-woojin had arrogantly entered his Dungeon to clear it with a small party. By his own volition, he was challenging Dread after turning his status from 'Lord' to 'Adventurer'.

Dread could use all the power given to him by his Domain, but his opponent could only use his own personal skills.

While the bastard was in Death's Limbo, he'll steal the bastard's unprotected Dimensional Domain.

[Koo-roo-roo. I'll show you the power of Dread!]

The octopus' head turned red as it showed it off in a boastful manner. Then it started to gather in magic from its surrounding. Woojin smirked when he saw this.

[You last words are really corny.]

Dread.

His eight tentacles were standing on top of a field of corpses. What did that mean?

Will it be able to handle the power being emitted by the several thousand corpses?

Woojin had filled himself with magic as he waited for Dread to show up, and he released all of his magic at once.

“Corpse Explosion.”

All the magic drained out of Woojin's body.

Chapter 128

Dungeon Closer (3)

Only a handful of souls had left the corpses. The several thousand corpses reacted to Woojin's magic, and every ounce of magic within the corpses were squeezed out.

Kwahhhhhng!

Accompanying the sound of the explosion, which was ear splitting, Dread was vaporized. This allowed Woojin to gain a good chunk of EXP.

<Level Up!>

He only needed to level up four more times to reach level 80. The incredible explosion happened nearby, but the party was unharmed.

The deafening sound made their ears ring, but if one considered the size of the explosion, they had gotten off with minimal damage.

Zeeeeeeeng.

A semi-transparent barrier had enveloped the party. It blocked the heat, sound and debris from the explosion. It blocked everything.

Blanka had his two hands raised as if he was holding up the sky. Then Blanka threw up some blood.

“Kool-rook.”

He had overextended himself in his use of magic, so he tried to calm his twisted insides. He looked at Woojin with resentment in his eyes.

“Couldn't you have warned us what would happen?”

He had been nervous at the appearance of Dread, so he had prepared his barrier. If he hadn't, they would have all been swept up into the explosion. However, Woojin just

shrugged his shoulders.

“You didn't have to take action.”

“.....”

Spirit Armor.

The Spirit Armor always hovered around Woojin. If there were any hint of danger, his barrier would form. He had risen to a level where he could block most explosions.

Of course, the party members near him would also be protected. Woojin didn't need anyone else to block for him.

Woojin had said Blanka's actions were unnecessary, so he felt aggrieved.

Instead of being thankful, he.....

“Uh-whew. You threw up all the delicious things you ate.”

“Tsk tsk. I told you to just watch.”

Hong-sungoo and Baek-jungdoh scolded him, so Blanka felt like crying.

He had forgotten something. Everyone here were Rank A Roused.

They were Roused, who were arguably one of the best in the world. They all had the ability to protect their own lives, so he had overstepped himself by stepping forward.

‘Isn't it reasonable for me to step forward?!’

He wanted to yell those words, but he didn't have the energy to do so. His head was spinning. He was swaying unsteadily on his feet when an unknown energy suddenly entered his body.

“Hoo-ooh.”

His mind relaxed a little bit. He realized Woojin had used an unknown ability to bolster his energy.

‘His abilities are endless... ’

He had Summoning skills, battle capabilities, magic and now healing..... He wondered how broad the spectrum of Woojin's skills was... He couldn't even guess at how many abilities Woojin possessed.

“I'm all right now. I can heal myself now.”

Blanka indicated his thanks with his eyes, then he started to activate the magical energy that had just been stabilized. He assessed his own body.

“Self Healing is pretty rare.”

Woojin looked at him in fascination.

This man was a Buff Type Roused, yet he was also a Healing Mage. It seemed his ability didn't rely on Holy powers, so he was an oddity.

“What's your name again?”

“It's Blanka.”

“You are fluent in Korean... Did you say you are from the Vishnu Guild? How much do you receive from them?”

“What?”

“Come to Alandal.”

“.....”

Blanka reignited the energy that was trying to churn once again, and he looked at Woojin.

What was his game? He couldn't read anything from Woojin's eyes, yet it didn't seem like he was joking.

‘What is this?’

Even if this was a Dungeon Raid team that didn't feel any sense of crisis, how could he

try to scout someone in such a situation? However, Blanka had no thoughts on changing his guild affiliation.

“I'm thankful for your words, but the guild master is my close friend. I'll bury my bones with the Vishnu guild.”

“Is that so? How unfortunate.”

Woojin cleared his palate. When Blanka showed loyalty towards his guild, Woojin coveted him even more. Still, he didn't push the subject any further.

“That's too bad. Let's go conclude this.”

Woojin put the table and chairs into his Inventory, then he started to move. The white beach was nowhere to be seen. Instead, the aftermath of the explosion left behind a huge lake.

The corpses and Bloodstones were all engulfed in the explosion, but he wasn't sorry for his actions.

In the middle of the lake, there was a purple gem. It was where Dread had died.

Woojin stepped onto the water.

<Air Walk>

He used a Warrior Class skill that lightened one's body. His level was still too low to be able to walk across the sky, but he could easily walk across water.

Splosh.

His feet touched the water, but the water didn't reach above his ankles. Woojin walked across the water matter of factly, and he grabbed the gem.

<You've acquired a Dimensional Fragment.>

Woojin grinned.

He finally acquired one. He could finally acquire a Dungeon that'll lead to Alphen.

Woojin put away the purple gem, then he walked across the sea towards Dread's underground palace. He looked below, and he could see the green light of the Return Stone. He retracted the energy that was maintaining the Air Walk.

At the same time, he activated a skill that increased his mass. He quickly sank to the bottom.

There were still several sea monsters alive, but he was able to ignore them easily. He took the Return Stone, and he shot out of the water.

Poo-hah.

He had invested all his Stats into Intellect and Magic, so his Energy was comparably weak. His previous actions had consumed all of his Energy. He couldn't reactivate the skill Air Walk and walk across the water.

“Shing Shing.”

Heeeeeng.

Woojin rode the summoned Shing Shing towards his party.

“Let's go.”

“Ehng? You aren't going to search for the treasures?”

This was the first Clear of this Dungeon, so there were a lot of Artifacts hidden here. Woojin shrugged his shoulder.

“I can't stay underwater for a long time.”

The influence of the Warrior Class allowed him to boast an incredible lung capacity compared to a normal person, but he couldn't stay past the 10 minute mark underwater.

The sea was too large to use the Search Magic to find the location of the Artifacts.

“I have a Buff that allows one to travel underwater without breathing.”

“Huh?”

At Blanka's words, everyone's attention was focused on him. It was especially true for Woojin. There was a strange sparkle in his eyes.

'Isn't he quite useful?'

If one only considered the Buff skills, Woojin had found someone in India, whose versatility was only second to him.

When they exited the Dungeon after safely clearing the Dungeon, a large group of people greeted the party. There were reporters from the Indian press, high ranking government employees, local bigwigs, people from the Vishnu guild, onlookers.....

Normally, Woojin would have summoned his Phantom Steed to escape the crowd. He would have immediately disappeared towards the airport, but Woojin did something out of character. He got on the car that had been prepared for him.

The four people, who cleared the Dungeon, and the Vishnu guild's guild master Kassim got into the waiting limousine.

[Hahaha. I have to thank you for easily clearing the Dungeon that was impossible for us to handle.]

"He is thanking you for clearing the Dungeon."

Kassim couldn't speak English, so he spoke in Hindi. Blanka translated his words into Korean.

"Mmmm. Hindi?"

"Yes."

It took only a brief time to search through his Achievement Store. He purchased the drug for learning Hindi, then he drank it. Woojin pulled a medicine bottle from mid-air, and he started to drink the content. Kassim looked on in confusion.

[Kassim? Vinshnu's Guild Master?]

[Oh! My god. When did you learn to speak Hindi?]

[I just learned it.]

[.....?]

Kassim tilted his head in confusion, and his expression was full of misgivings. However, Woojin didn't feel the need to dispel the man's doubt.

He was short on time, yet he was on a slow limousine that was pushing its way through the crowd. There were several dozen police escorting them as they headed to the airport. He had gotten into the car for only one reason.

[I have a deal I want to present to the Vishnu guild.]

[What kind of a deal?]

Alandal was called the best guild in the world, because of a single Roused. This was an offer being made by Alandal. Kassim's eyes twinkled when the conversation turned towards guild business.

[I want you to give me Blanka.]

[Oh. He is my blood brother.]

Blanka nodded his head at Kassim's disapproval. On the other hand, he felt good, since this man clearly thought very highly of him. The world's greatest Roused was coveting him. He felt a sense of thrill.

[How much do you want?]

[I can't sell my brother for money...]

[I'll give you 100% rights to run this Dungeon.]

[.....]

Kassim looked at him in surprise.

If one went by the measured Energy, this Dungeon might be over 6 stars.

He couldn't help, but be surprised when he was given all the rights to the Dungeon.

Kassim thought about the massive profit. Then he started to weigh it against the worth

of his blood brother, who was a Rank A Roused.....

[H... hyung-nim!]

Blanka was flustered as he spoke. Kassim felt guilty, so he was about to turn down the offer.

[When another Dungeon like this forms in the future, I'll clear it and I'll give you all the rights to that one too.]

[Koo... koo-hmmmm.]

These were very risky Dungeons that couldn't be cleared by the current Roused. The profit would be massive if he could clear these Dungeons. He would earn the rights to two Dungeons over 6 stars for the price of a single Rank A Roused.....

[I'll add one more.]

[I'll accept the offer.]

Blanka looked at Kassim with a ridiculous expression.

[H... hyung-nim.]

Kassim patted Blanka's shoulder.

[Try to put what happened five years ago out of your mind. Let us settle all the debt within our hearts.]

When the Dungeon Shock swept across India five years ago, Blanka had saved Kassim's life. The light within Blanka's eyes shook.

[Didn't I save you?]

Blanka had save Kassim from danger. As thanks, Kassim had befriended him, and they had become blood brothers. Kassim coughed in embarrassment.

[How can I keep you to myself in the guise of repaying my debt? Shouldn't I want you to play in bigger waters?]

[Huh...]

Woojin smirked as he listened in on their conversation.

[You two settle everything.]

He grabbed Blanka's shoulder.

“Welcome to Alandal.”

“.....”

“Wow. Mr. Blanka agreed to come to our side?”

The conversation had been held in Hindi, so Sunggoo had no idea what had transpired. He rejoiced as he looked at Blanka. Blanka would be able to support them with his Buff magic. He had a variety of Buff magic, and they all had good effect.

It was amazing enough maximize every power by half.

If he joined Alandal, he wouldn't be of much help to Woojin. However, he would be of great help to the other Roused like Sunggoo and Haesol.

“...it feels like I've been sold.”

Blanka let out a resigned sigh, and Sunggoo laughed.

“Heh heh. Who cares if you were sold? I was caught as a collateral, yet look at how I turned out.”

“.....?”

“How great is it that you didn't join us after you died? Ooh-heh-heh.”

“.....!”

Blanka's pupil dilated, and he looked at Kassim with desperate eyes. Kassim avoided his gaze.

Woojin's actions generated news everyday.

Each country's most prominent press followed Woojin. They shared every movement made by Woojin. The world's interest was focused solely on Woojin.

- Continuous Clear of Dungeons about to Break!
- Break was about to occur in one hour. Paris is saved.
- World Tour. He is saving Earth.
- Earth's final defense, Dungeon Closer Kahng-woojin!

While Kahng-woojin was clearing the Dungeons, there was someone, who was busily working every minute and every second of the day. It was Alandal's vice president... No, Jung-minchan had become the prime minister now.

- Japan wants to establish national friendship.
- Interview by Dubai's Prince Mahad: Alandal is our brother country.
- US & China establishes diplomatic relationship with Alandal. Alandal consolidated its position as an allied country.
- Delhi's hero, Alandal.
- France has dispatched an envoy to Alandal. Requesting help from Korea.

.....

Kahng-woojin and Alandal.

He had become a worldwide sensation when he swept through the Middle East. However, it felt as if his coverage had reached its zenith.

It was especially true for the war correspondents, who were rescued by Woojin in the Middle East. With those reporters as the core, there was a strong presence in the media that personified Woojin as a hero. There were even some grass root movement to deify him.

The world's attention was focused on Alandal, and the closest nation to Alandal was Korea.

Korea was shaking at its foundation.

Cheongwadae President's Room.

"Ha-ah. Oh well."

President Kim-byungmahn let out a deep sigh.

"It won't matter if we enter into the treaty or not."

"Yes. We have no options now."

The prime minister shook his head as he faced the President.

The entire world had already acknowledged Alandal as a country. The US especially tried to characterize Alandal as their closest friend and ally. The US President revealed this fact in several official meetings.

The US, Japan and every country in the world was fighting to be the next one to accept Alandal as a nation.

What could Korea do now?

"How's the public opinion?"

"They see it as a done deal."

"....."

It didn't matter if they allowed it or not. Alandal had already become an independent nation. If the citizens of Korea already consider it to be a done deal.....

There was no way they could stop it.

"Start the national referendum."

"Understood."

Alandal had gotten too big for Korea to sit on.

If they couldn't keep Alandal under their thumb, then they would have to keep Alandal as close as possible even if it was as a friend.

Chapter 129

Liah (1)

A woman with a black mask and sunglasses covering her face exited the arrival gate. There were a large group of people gathered there. Each of them held a camera in their hand, and at a glance, there were over 50 of them. However, not a single one of them paid attention to her.

They were like meerkats. They had their heads raised, and they kept looking at the arrival station.

‘Again?’

The woman frowned as she walked past the reporters. When she got on the waiting van, she took off her mask.

“Uh whew. Is it Kahng-woojin again?”

“Uh, Cindy. It seems so.”

Cindy let out a sigh at the manager's words.

“Why does he always come back from out of country when I'm coming back?”

“Ha ha.”

The manager could only laugh. Cindy wasn't being entirely truthful. Woojin wasn't scheduling his trips to foreign countries to coincide with her schedule.

It just happened to be that her schedule required her to visit China a lot. This was why she used the airport frequently, and occasionally, her homecoming coincided with Kahng-woojin's arrival.

“Uh whew. Are these reporters unable to learn from their past experiences?”

How many times had Kahng-woojin used the the arrival gate to exit the airport? Most

of the time he used different routes to exit the airport. She felt sorry for the reporters, who was waiting for him at the arrival gate out of stubbornness.

“That is why reporters are lining up at every corner.”

“.....”

Cindy's mouth dropped opened at the manager's words.

If reporters were covering every exit out of the airport, then how many people were out there? At the very least, there would be almost five times the number of reporters compared to the ones gathered at the arrival gate. It was a competition in coverage for a single person...

“They are all simply here to take a picture? I heard he was infamous for not giving interviews.”

“Simply? He is the king of Alandal.”

“King...”

Cindy swallowed a groan. There was a kingdom within Korea now. It was ridiculous, since this wasn't a manhwa or a novel.

“Huh. For real.”

Celebrities lived in a different worlds compared to civilians. However, Kahng-woojin had transcended beyond the celebrities. She was a popular celebrity, yet Kahng-woojin looked as if he was from the stars.

“I wonder if he will come to the school reunion.”

“Huh? What school reunion?”

Cindy had mumbled to herself, but her manager asked her a question when he heard her. She shook her head as if it wasn't a big deal.

“I didn't know about it before, but we went to the same high school.”

“Huk. Really? I doubt he'll go.”

“I thought so too.”

Cindy cleared her palate as if she felt something was lacking. The previous school reunion had been rescheduled when the large-scale Dungeon Breaks happened in Seoul.

Afterwards, a large part of the population had left Seoul. There were some empty neighborhoods that made Seoul look like a ghost city.

“Uh-whew. I have no idea.”

If they were fated to meet, she will meet him at least once... Cindy leaned backed into her seat, and she closed her eyes.



“Uh uh? He's coming out!”

They hadn't held high hopes, but the appearance of familiar faces from the arrival gate made the reporters go into a frenzy.

Chal-kahk chal-kahk!

A group of people walked out as they were serenaded by the flashes of the cameras.

It was Alandal's Hong-sunggoo and Woo-soonghoon. The group also included Baek-jungdoh and his secretary Jung-chansung. They were being escorted by the security.

Amongst the group, Sunggoo was the one, who had a wide smile on his face.

“Heh heh. I'm also famous now.”

“If we exclude the president, director Hong is probably the hottest Roused around.”

Sunggoo kept giggling as Woo-soonghoon kept trying to prop him up.

Before Woo-soonghoon got off the plane, he had put some BB cream on his face. Soonghoon was overdressed even for airport fashion. Soonghoon's appearance was what caused Sunggoo to laugh.

“Chief Woo. You look good.”

“Ha ha ha. Thank you. However, I'm not the chief of the secretary office anymore. I'm the minister of foreign affairs.”

“Heh heh. Now that I think about it you have come a long way in your career.”

“Ha ha. Isn't it the result of dedicating my body and soul to the president?”

Sunggoo laughed inside when he heard Soonghoon's words.

Well, the first meeting hadn't been that pretty, and Soonghoon had suffered a lot.

Soonghoon put on a big smile as he took in the gazes of the reporters. He started waving his hand as if it was time for them to take his photos.

‘You've succeeded, Woo-soonghoon!’

He had pumped up his own self-worth in his mind.

He was Alandal's minister of foreign affairs.

The eight years worth of memories he spent as a phone salesman flitted across his mind like a kaleidoscope. He never would have dreamed he would be this successful in life. He was filled with new emotions.

“I'm Jung-shinyoung from the KB Media. Please talk to us.”

“I'm Lee-hosahn from the Today's Newspaper. Is it true that there is some friction with China?”

The reporters kept talking, so Woo-soonghoon excused himself from Baek-jungdoh. Woo-soonghoon stopped for a moment.

There was something he always wanted to do before.

“I'll take three questions.”

The reporters swarmed Soonghoon like bees when they heard his words. A very pretty female reporter was earnestly looking at him with earnest eyes, since she wanted to

be picked. He pointed at her with his finger.

"I'm Lee-sheyun from the Jaeoong Media. Where is Mr. Kahng-woojin..."

"He is the king of Alandal, so calling him Mr Kahng-woojin is a bit..."

Soonghoon frowned as he stopped her from speaking any further. For a moment, she was taken aback, but she continued to speak.

"...where is the king of Alandal right now?"

Was it because they had lived in a country where the monarchy had disappeared for a long time? No, this person wasn't descended from a royal line. He had established a new country, and he had proclaimed himself to be the king. No one had expected such a person to appear in the modern era.

Of course, they were having a hard time getting used to it.

"He is at the Dungeon."

"Is he in a Dungeon in the US?"

"No."

Soonghoon's answer put the reporters into a state of panic. Did Kahng-woojin go somewhere else, while the rest of his party came back home?

"Then when is he scheduled to come back?"

Soonghoon smirked.

"I have no idea. He might already be back in Alandal or he might come at a later date."

".....?"

The reporters fell into a state of confusion when they heard Soonghoon's nonsensical answer. This was worth seeing. Soonghoon felt happy inside.

'This is the feeling.'

How many times did he want to imitate Kahng-woojin?

Soonghoon spoke his last line in a cool manner.

“This is at an end. That was three questions.”

“E... excuse me. I want to ask one more question.”

The bummed out reporters rushed in towards Soonghoon, but the security guards cut them off immediately. After saying their goodbyes to the KH guild members, Sunggoo and Soonghoon headed towards the car sent by Alandal. Both of them looked at each other, and they laughed.

“Soonghoon hyung. Did you just copy hyung-nim? You said you would only take three questions.”

Sunggoo started to imitate how Woojin spoke. Soonghoon laughed in a bashful manner.

“Haha. I always wanted to try it once.”

“Do you really think hyung-nim is back at Alandal?”

“I have no idea. He said he'll be there, so I just assumed it to be true.”

Soonghoon had gained the ability to speak 10 languages thanks to Woojin. Therefore, Woojin's words was the law to Soonghoon. If he said sweet beans could be made into fermented beans, Soonghoon would believe it.

“Let's go see. He really might have arrived there before us.”

“Yes.”

The car with Sunggoo and Soonghoon onboard headed towards Alandal's territory. To be exact, they headed towards the Seoul Station's 1st Exit.



The day before.

It was after he cleared the LA Dungeon, which had been the last destination on his schedule.

<Level Up!>

‘Hoo. I just have two levels left.’

He just need to level up twice to reach level 80. It was hard to call some of these Dungeons as being 6 stars.

There had been 5 Dungeons, where 7 star quality monsters had appeared.

If it wasn't for Woojin, they would have had the very first 7 star Dungeon Break on earth. It could have happened five times. The stationed army would have held the monsters in check, but the damage incurred would have been massive.

‘A war of attrition is too dangerous.’

If earth became a battlefield, it would be dangerous. If they wanted to fight, they had to attack the Dungeons before the Breaks occurred. They had to end the fight at the Dungeons.

If they wanted to carry out this plan, they would need a large number of Roused. However, the quality of the Roused on Earth was poor.

The Rank AA or the 7th Circle Roused had only started to show up recently. They were appearing in ones and twos.

There had to be a lot of Roused on earth to be able to clear the Dungeons before the Breaks happened.....

Woojin wouldn't always be able to travel around the world to stop the Dungeon Breaks.

In the end, it had to be stopped with the help of everyone.

‘Well, in the end, I might have to let them fend for themselves.’

He had cultivated a weed like Sunggoo. It wasn't as if he needed a flower that could only be grown inside a greenhouse. He'll personally grow guys like Blanka, who showed great promise. The rest could grow on their own.

Each person should protect themselves. It was too dangerous to rely on others.

‘It'll be dangerous if I take on the role of a nanny.’

There were already chatters proclaiming Woojin as the savior.

That was most definitely a dangerous signal.

If he wanted to foster the abilities of the Roused, he would have to trot them out by themselves. Of course, he had to stop Trahnet from swallowing the entirety of earth, so he would have properly control a force of Roused.

They would have to become the vaccine for the occasional Dungeon Breaks that would happen. Woojin would only have to take care of the serious monsters.

“You guys head towards Korea first.”

“Yes? What about hyung-nim?”

“I'll travel using my own means. You guys head back first.”

Woojin had to be present when a Dimensional Battle occurred in his Dimensional Domain. He immediately opened a portal to his Domain.

His base was the Seoul Station's 1st exit. It didn't matter where he was on earth. He could travel immediately back to his Dungeon.

He would be wasting a lot of time by crossing the Pacific Ocean on an airplane. He had traveled around the earth clearing Dungeons, and now his Dimensional Domain's Protection Period of 4 days was about to end.

After he left his party, Woojin immediately opened a portal.

Zzeeeeeng.

He was pretty much used to the queasiness now. He could see the hall containing his throne in the Dimensional Domain of Alandal.

“Master!”

Bibi ran towards him, and she jumped into his arms.

“Nothing eventful happened?”

“Yes. Heh heh. Also, I'm confident in my Dimensional Battle skills now.”

“Huh?”

“I received a surprise private lesson.”

“Private lesson? From whom?”

“Heh heh. It's a secret!”

Did a refugee with knowledge about the Dimensional Battle filter in?

Woojin checked the status of his Domain as if the task wasn't that important.

“The population has increased a lot.”

“Yes. Rumors has spread that we don't charge resettlement fees. On the other hand, we haven't opened up the Dungeon for them to use, so most of the battle-capable refugees are gone.”

Woojin refused to open the only Dungeon he possessed. He hadn't lifted the restriction placed on the Seoul Station's 1st exit.

The Domain residents couldn't hunt humans or gather Bloodstones. These activities were only possible if they could pass through the Dungeon to Earth. Since they weren't able to do that, the warlike refugees just passed through Alandal.

The refugees that had settled down in Alandal were travelers, who were tired of wandering. They had the propensity of being peaceful.

Even if the Dungeon wasn't released, it wasn't as if they couldn't profit from gathering

Bloodstones.

It just couldn't be earned all at once. One could gain some profit by farming for Bloodstones. One could also hunt or rear the monsters.

“We have only 2 minutes left.”

“Heh heh. I'm confident this time.”

The confident Bibi smirked as she looked at Woojin. If she won, he would get penalized with a 4 day Protection period.

The Dimensional Battle was a strategic battle fought using the power of one's Domain.

Duel was a battle using the Domain lord's martial prowess.

The end result was the same for both battles. One would get a 12 day Protection Period only if one lost.

If one won, one would only get 4 days of Protection Period. During this time, if one requested a battle to another force, the protective barrier around the Domain would disappear. The only exception to these conditions was when one conducted a Revenge after a loss.

The best case scenario was for Bibi to lose, so he could gain the 12 days Protection Period. Then he would conduct his Revenge, and he would regain his stolen Points and Items.

“Heh heh. It'll be great if we can start soon.”

Bibi had high expectations for herself. He could imagine her being sad in her defeat. He felt sorry for her, but he had no choice.

Woojin didn't want to go through the frustrating Dimensional Battle again. He wouldn't subject himself to that torture.

<The Protection Period has ended.>

<You will be able to receive Dimensional Domain Battle requests. You will be able to receive Duel requests.>

<You can refuse up to three times. Afterwards, it will proceed forcefully.>

Woojin sat on his Throne for a brief moment when he received numerous requests for Dimensional Battle. He just picked one at random.

<The Dimensional Battle with Liah has started.>

Woojin sat on his throne, and his vision widened.

At a glance, he could survey a large stretch of land. He was able to take in the progress of battle between Bibi and the other Dimensional lord at the same time. During the battle, Woojin checked the profile of his opponent.

“She’s a human?”

The race of his opponent was listed, but there was no way to find out what abilities or forces she possessed. The only thing he could find out was limited to her records.

<Dimensional Domain 102W 542L>

<Duel 640W 230L>

“Ho! This looks like it’ll be fun.”

It seemed this person operated in a similar style as Woojin. This person had more Duel wins than Dimensional Battle wins.

It basically meant his opponent was a battle type Dimensional lord. There was no reason why he should get scared by looking at his opponent's record. He wasn't afraid of death. Even if the 72 Thrones came after him, he wouldn't hesitate to carry out his Revenge.

“Bibi seems to be holding out.”

Even after a long time passed, the battle wasn't ending, so Woojin checked his map.

“Huh.”

Woojin looked as if he didn't know whether to laugh or cry. He had an odd expression on his face.

Did she really get a lesson from a well-known private tutor? The flow of the battle started to head towards an odd direction.

Chapter 130

Liah (2)

The Orc Rider guerilla unit lead by Bibi was starting to attack the opponent's base. The status of the battle was dramatically turning in favor of Bibi. Even a Wyvern Nest had been built, and their Tech Tree had been upgraded. In a flash, the enemy's base had been captured.

<You were victorious in your Dimensional Battle.>

<As a reward for the Dimensional Battle, you have earned 10,000 points.>

<You will now be able to initiate the Victor's Rights.>

<Please select either Loot the Storage Room or Loot the Domain.>

“Huh?”

Woojin let out a dejected sound as he looked at Bibi. She stood up from the Commander's Chair, and she made a V sign with her fingers. She let out a soft laugh.

“Oh-heh-heh-heh. You said you are going to give me the 10,000 points?”

“Y... yeah. Who taught you?”

“It's a secret. Heh heh.”

“Was it Jaemin?”

“Huhk!”

Woojin knew his guess had been on point as he looked at Bibi's surprised reaction.

‘I knew that build order looked familiar to me.’

This could be called the speciality of the Korean people.

Weren't Korean high school students only a step below pro gamers in most other countries? Jaemin had been focused on his studies, so he hadn't enjoyed playing games as much as the other kids. Still, he was still much better than Bibi.

He knew the fundamental concepts behind the strategy games.

"Heh heh. I continued to do mock battles with Jaemin."

While Woojin spent 3 days on earth, Bibi had practised for 12 days within the Dimensional Domain.

"I'm still not at Jaemin's level, but I'll be able to beat him soon with more practice."

"Hmm. Shall I let Jaemin take over?"

The Dimensional Battle wasn't that important to him. He didn't care who did it.

"No! They're my points!"

While Bibi and Woojin was bickering, an announcement window appeared in front of him.

<Random Choice. Loot the Domain was chosen as the Victor's Rights.>

<You've plundered 7% of Liah's Fortress.>

<You've acquired 850 points of Bloodstones.>

<You've seized the buildings Goblin Research Center and Mercenary Guild.>

<You've captured Domain residents. There are 14 humans, three Goblins and one Elf.>

"Hmmm. I'll think about choosing either you or Jaemin at a later time."

"Hooong. I'll overtake Jaemin soon."

While he received Bibi's strong promise, Woojin started managing his Domain.

He had earned 4 days of Protection Period through the victory. In earth's time, it was only one day. It felt a bit lacking, but it wasn't necessarily a bad thing.

Woojin needed to level up, so he need some hunting time.

He just needed to come visit the Dimensional Domain every other day to accept the Dimensional Battle. Well, even if he lost in the Dimensional Battle, he'll be regaining everything back using the Revenger's Retribution.

<Liah-nim has requested a Duel.>

<The Revenger's Retribution was activated. The Duel will be forcefully carried out.>

"Would you look at this?"

There was a Dimensional lord that was as confident at fighting as Woojin.

<You will be summoned to the battlefield 'Waste Land'.>

<If you win, you will be able to initiate the Victor's Rights or Revenger's Retribution.>

<If you lose, you will experience death. You will be revived after 12 days.>

Woojin was dropped into the middle of a wasteland where dusts flew in the wind. He looked around his surrounding. He spotted a red haired beauty standing in place with a angry expression on her face.

'Gun?'

Woojin tilted his head in confusion as he looked at the weapon in her hands. It looked a bit different from the ones on earth, but it looked to have a similar function as a gun.

She had a thin sword equipped on her waist, but her main weapons seemed to be the revolver strapped to her thighs and the rifle in her hands.

"Chet. I can't believe I lost to a new lord. Moreover, you are a mere human."

"....."

Woojin wordlessly stared at Liah as she spoke. She was also a human, yet she spoke those callous words.

"Planet Earth? You are from the most popular destination right now. Your name is

Kahng-woojin? Shall we exchange pleasantries?"

Woojin's brows furrowed at Liah's words.

"What? Aren't you being a little bit too cold to a fellow human?"

Liah propped the long rifle onto her side. She took out a cigarette from her pocket, and she lit it with a flame.

Hwah-roohk.

A flame suddenly appeared on top of her finger. She was a magic user, who used guns and swords. Woojin folded his arms, and he decided to observe her actions a little bit longer.

"What nonsense are you trying to pull?"

"Heh-eh. I guess you aren't a mute."

She took a long drag on her cigarette. She spoke as she let out the smoke from her cigarette.

"We'll probably see each other more often in the future. I'm just saying let's have an amicable relationship."

"It is killed or be killed. Is there a need to become friends with anyone?"

Woojin laughed at her nonsensical words. In the end, they'll be enemies if they meet on the Dimensional Battle. He had no reason or interest in befriending someone he would have to kill. Liah started laughing uproariously as if she found something to be funny.

"Ah. I can really tell you are a novice lord. Ha ha. How's earth? Is it a good place to hunt? Shall I link my spare Dimensional Fragments there?"

"You are better off not doing that."

The laughter on Liah's face deepened at Woojin's words.

"Ho-oh. What? Are you the planet's guardian or something like that?"

Everyone wanted to to protect their home planet. That was a given.

However, Earth was a clean planet. There were no flags placed there by any Dimensional lord.

“Give it up. You won't be able to protect them.”

“.....?”

“This noonah is giving you a warning. It is a fruitless effort.”

Woojin frowned when he heard Liah's words. She didn't care about how he took her words. She took another deep drag on the cigarette, and she threw it on the floor.

“Hoo-ooh. Shall we start?”

Liah gripped the long rifle that had been resting on her side. The point of the rifle was touching the butt of the cigarette. The corner of her mouth lifted as she looked at Woojin.

“Are you really this naive? You allowed me to load my weapon.”

“.....”

Woojin had already realized why she was being so verbose.

She wasn't talking, because she met a fellow human Dimensional lord. She wasn't curious about earth either. She was just buying time, so she could get ready for the battle.

He had fallen for her plan so easily that it was no wonder she thought of him as naive.

Chul-kuhk.

She loaded the long rifle, and she aimed it at Woojin. He stood there without moving an inch.

“What? Are you naive, dumb or bluffing?”

Dahl-gghahk.

A small sound was heard from the gun, but the effect was quite surprising.

Kwahng!

A bullet didn't exit the muzzle. Smoke started pouring out of the gun.

Koo-koo-koo-koohng!

The cloud of smoke started to grow, and it was hard to see even an inch in front of oneself. The smoke obstructed one's vision. Moreover, the smoke seemed to be poisonous. It stung the skin, and one could feel one's movement slow.

“Ha ha ha. You were pretty good at the Dimensional Battle, yet you seem to suck at Dueling. Aren't you giving up a little too fast?”

Woojin didn't know where Liah was, since the smoke was covering her whereabouts. Her voice also sounded as if it was emanating from all sides. It felt as if his vision and hearing had been sealed.

“Who said I'm giving up?”

“Hoo hoo. Now that I've deployed the Death's Cloud, you won't be able to win against me.”

Her voice rang out like an echo, and the sound of a single bullet being shot was heard.

Tah-ahng, kahng!

Woojin reflexively blocked the bullet with the Steel Staff he brought out. He heard Liah's voice, and it sounded as if she was having fun.

“How long do you think you can block my attack? Doesn't it feel like you're fighting couple dozen people?”

The Death's Cloud hid her whereabouts, and she was shooting from all angles as she harassed Woojin. In the end, he would accumulate damage, and she would be able to kill him.

The Death's Cloud took a very long time to load, yet if she was able to deploy it, she had a win rate of almost 90%. It was a deadly technique.

“It feels like fighting several dozen people...”

Shwahhhhng, kahng!

Liah ambushed Woojin with her sword, and he brushed off the attack. For a brief moment, he saw her, but she immediately jumped away. She was covered up once again by the smoke.

“This is fun.”

Woojin summoned his Death Knights.

Hwee-ri-reek.

The black smoke coalesced as the Death Knights were summoned. Woojin couldn't see them, because of the smoke. However, Woojin could feel where they were located at.

“Instead of making it seem like I’m fighting a couple dozen people, why don't you fight several dozen people instead?”

“Hoong! I'll just eliminate them one by one.”

She didn't have much information on her opponent, so she had no idea he was a summoning type human. Liah snorted as Woojin put on a big smile on his face.

The smile looked a bit evil.

“If you don't like several dozen, then what do you think about several hundred? Or several thousand?”

Hwee-ri-ri-reek.

The Death Knights correctly interpreted Woojin's order, and they summoned all the Skeleton Warriors under him.

“W... what the hell?”

The sound of Liah being taken aback was heard. The Undead army was being summoned at a rate where the Skeleton Warriors completely filled the Death's Cloud. He gave an order to his Undead army.

“Catch that bitch.”

[We will bring the Death's Blessing to our king's enemy!]

The Death Knights ran outward. The sound of fighting lasted only a moment. Soon, the smoke started to thin out.

[Goo-roo-roo.]

The Death Knights' spears had pierced through various parts of her body. She was being propped up in an awkward posture where she wasn't standing nor was she kneeling. Woojin approached Liah.

“Warning?”

“.....”

Woojin changed his Steel Staff into an Axe.

“You worry about your own business.”

Kwah-jeek!

Woojin's axe lodged itself into Liah's head.

Fellow human? Protector of earth? She knew the end result, because she had tried it?

Such an insignificant Dimensional lord dared to give him a warning?

<You've won in the Duel.>

<Liah's Revenge has failed. The Victor's Claim is being initiated.>

<Please choose either Loot the Storage Room or Loot the Domain.>

Woojin chose to loot the Storage Room. The Items that were stored in Liah's Dimensional Storage Room flitted across his vision, and several items were chosen at random. Amongst them, a single item caught Woojin's eyes.

<Skia's Boots>

This was the Adventurer's god Skia's Boots.

“My luck is pretty good.”

The shoe itself was a good item. However, this item was essential in making one of items in the Thrash's Set. It was an essential ingredient in making the 'Thrash's March'.

All the other ingredients could be obtained on earth, but there were several items that could only be obtained on Alphen. Skia's Boots was one such item.

The Adventurer's god Skia was one of the gods of Alphen.

He had already been planning on heading towards Alphen, but he might be able to obtain one of the Set Items before he did so.

“Wait a moment... If I do well in the Dimensional Battles, it might be better for me?”

He couldn't continuously request Dimensional Battles. If he continued to win, he would earn Points, and he could purchase the Ingredient Items he needed...

Woojin had two stores he could use.

There was the Achievement Point Store, and the Dimensional Store.

The Achievement Points could be earned by hunting. However, the Dimensional Energy could only be earned by the vassals of one's Dimensional Domain.

“What's Jaemin doing right about now?”

Woojin was in a good mood as he laughed. He organized the Items he looted, and he exited the castle. Why did Jaemin look so handsome today?



<You've lost the Duel. You have failed in your Revenge.>

<You will be revived after 12 days.>

Her consciousness faded away.

Her death was of no consequence. She had already experienced it a couple hundred of times. She was used to it, but it didn't mean she enjoyed it.

The fear and extreme stress she felt was expressed as anger.

'Son of a bitch!'

Amongst the Dimensional lords, Liah was known as a rabid dog.

She preferred Duels instead of the Dimensional Battles. If she lost, she always requested the Revenger's Right.

Moreover, she kept challenging her opponent until she won.

At that moment, her next target was established.

'Planet Earth? You wait and see.'

It was fruitless to protect a planet.

In the end, the only thing a lord could defend was one's Dimensional Domain. Eventually, everyone buried one's home planet in one's heart.

It was always the same. One's home planet was never destroyed by the invaders.

It was always destroyed by an insider...

Earth was a sinking ship.

It was insanity to repair the boat when one was trying to stay alive. Everyone had to find their own path to survival.

One could swim, or one could get on the invading boat that had sunk your boat...

Liah's consciousness faded away, and her body was surrounded by complete emptiness.

Chapter 131

Bloody Reunion (1)

The Dimensional Domain of Alandal was developing quickly as each day passed.

When the territory taken from Liah was added, Alandal's size had increased by 10%. Moreover, the Mercenary guild and the Goblin Research Facility was put in place.

When one exited Woojin's castle on top of the mountain, one immediately entered the street for commerce.

There was quite a lot of variety of stores on the street. It wasn't crowded, but the place was very lively.

The profit earned from the commerce buildings was slowly raising the Domain's Dungeon Energy.

After exiting this street, the mountain road had houses of the Domain residents interspersed along the way. If one traveled down the road a little bit more, the military facilities were built next to each other. Then there were the additional land that had been added to the Domain, where the refugees were staying.

Woojin didn't have to go to Jaemin's house to meet him.

Woojin was about to walk past the cafe when he came to a stop.

“Uh? What are you doing here?”

Woojin tilted his head in confusion when he saw a teen sitting at the terrace of a cafe.

“You are back, hyung?”

Woojin sat in the seat opposite of Jaemin. He quickly surveyed the place. The place was way more modern compared to the pub where the Death Knights played their card games.

It seemed someone missed the modern sensibilities...

“Did you build this?”

“Yes. I helped Butler Bibi choose the design. It seems there are numerous planets that has similar tastes as earth.”

There were several thousand variety of buildings one could buy in the Dimensional Store.

For some reason, there were numerous items from earth present in the Achievement Store, but there were none in the Dimensional Store. It only had Items that were similar to the ones found on earth.

‘Is it related to the fact that this place hasn't synchronized fully with earth?’

There were still the four times the time difference between earth and the other dimensions.

Woojin only needed 30 days to link to Planet Jaku through Necia's Pillar. However, if he wanted to purchase a Dungeon on earth, he would need 120 days to link to earth.

There was 0 time difference between his Dungeon and the Planet Jaku. Earth still had a time difference of four times with the Dungeon.

Woojin looked at the coffee Jaemin was drinking.

“Does it taste similar to the ones on earth? Over here.”

Woojin raised his hand to call over the employee working within the cafe. The girl had cat ears, and she was of the anthropomorphic race. She approached Woojin, and when she saw his face, she lowered her head in surprise.

“I give my greetings to you, lord.”

“Yes. Just give me one of that.”

“Y... you want to drink that?”

“Huh? What is it?”

Woojin turned to look at Jaemin. Jaemin was laughing awkwardly.

"It's blood."

"Blood?"

"Yes. I tried various blood, but the human blood is the tastiest. I don't have the courage to personally harm others... They sell it for cheap here."

"...they really do sell all kinds of things here. May you bring me a cup of coffee?"

"Yes, lord."

The girl of the anthropomorphic race wore a pretty uniform with frills on it. She gave a bow, and she entered the cafe. There were tables clustered together on the terrace, and it was an ideal place to watch the people walking the streets.

"Isn't it strange?"

Jaemin liked to sit in the cafe. It was party of his daily life to watch the streets, which had a peaceful and lazy atmosphere about it.

In the beginning, there weren't a lot of people here, but there were over 400 beings here even if one excluded the military forces.

"What's strange?"

"I just can't believe such a world exists."

Woojin leaned back into his chair, and he looked out onto the street. At the very least, the anthropomorphic race resembled humans. He saw orcs, and occasionally, a large troll walked by. There were also the Naga race, whose lower body consisted of a tail of a large snake...

"It feels like I'm visiting a Halloween parade in the US. It sometimes feel like I'm visiting a movie set."

"Hmm."

Woojin sat still as he looked at Jaemin. Jaemin's face was a bit paler than before, but

the sickly air that had been around him was gone. The atmosphere around him had also brightened significantly.

“Do you feel like living now?”

“I guess I just got used to everything now.”

Woojin smirked. Jaemin's words were correct. In the end, everyone adapted to the situation.

“When are you going to go see your noonah?”

“I was going to ask you about it once hyung arrived. When are you returning to earth?”

“If you ask Bibi, she will open a portal to the Seoul Station’s 1st Exit for you. Just ask her whenever you want to return.”

“Hoo. I guess I have to buy a pair of sunglasses.”

Woojin couldn't hold back his laughter.

Night and day didn't matter in the Dimensional Domain. However, Jaemin wouldn't be able to see the sun on earth. All of his skin would be burned to a crisp

“So what's up with the Dimensional Battle? Did you play a little bit of Warcraft before?”

“A little bit. I wasn't able to play it when I became a senior in highschool.”

“If you are bored, do you want to try the Dimensional Battle?”

“Me?”

“Yes.”

“Can't you just use a pro-gamer?”

“I could, but why would I trust someone else?”

“What?”

Of course, there probably was a Roused pro-gamer, who could enter his Dungeon.

“You can lose. I don't care about the wins and losses.”

Woojin's aim wasn't to rise up in the Rankings.

“Hmm. Is that so? Well, that'll be great for me. I heard from Butler Bibi that you give her points for winning? She boast a lot about it.”

“...mmm. I'll also give you the points.”

Bibi might be too greedy about the points, and she might insist on playing.

Still, he didn't care if they won or not. He could get his money's worth through the Revenge.....

“The next Dimensional Battle is in 4 days. We can spend a day on earth. Do you want to go see your sister?”

“Yes, I will.”

Jaemin picked up his cup on the table, and he downed the remaining blood. After drinking it, there was a red bloodstain near his mouth. He licked at his lips as if he wanted more.

“Ha-ah...”

He struggled mightily to keep his composure, but Jaemin's eyes shook as he tried to suppress the sense of ecstasy he felt whenever he drank blood.

“Let's go.”

Jaemin immediately regained his wits, and he stood up from his seat. At that moment, the girl from the anthropomorphic race brought Woojin a cup of a coffee.

“Your coffee is here, my lord.”

“Mmm. Let's leave after I drink this.”

Woojin leisure sipped at his coffee, and Jaemin sat back down once again.



Alandal's Housing Complex.

“Yes. It's 7 PM tonight? Yes. Woojin won't be able to go. Yes. He's busy.”

Jiwon ended the call, and she looked at her watch.

It was 9 in the morning.

There was still a lot of time left until the appointed time, so Jiwon decided to take a shower.

Shwahhhhh.

It had been a long time since she had went out.

The country of Alandal was in the process of gaining independence from Korea. However, Alandal hadn't finalized its treaty with Korea, so the border situation was a bit ambiguous. Therefore, people were allowed to travel freely between the two countries.

Even if the two countries came to an agreement, it would be possible for people to travel freely between Korea and Alandal.

However, there were several radical religious organizations and advocacy groups that protested the change near Alandal. As a precaution against potential danger, a lot of security personnel had to travel with the members of Alandal.

Woojin's family and Do-jiwon, who was known to be his girlfriend, was under extra protection.

She wasn't anyone special, yet she had to drag around several dozen guards. She felt like she was causing inconvenience for people, so she chose to seclude herself.

She had fun watching Che-haesol train her new monsters, and she wrote her own novels. She wasn't lonely, but it did feel suffocating.

This school reunion party was an outing she had been looking forward to.

“Ha-ah. It would have been great if Woojin went too.”

It wouldn't be false to say that this school reunion party had been planned, because of Kahng-woojin.

He had become the most famous person on earth, so it wasn't an exaggeration to say that most of the graduates would be showing up to see Woojin.

Even Cindy, who had never come to a high school reunion after she became a celebrity, was coming.

It didn't matter what they want, since Kahng-woojin was too busy right now.

“Hmmm.”

After her shower, she put on a towel, and she was surprised when she exited the bathroom. An unexpected person was sitting on the living room's sofa.

“It's been awhile, noonah.”

Jaemin awkwardly got up, and he raised his hand.

“Ha ha.”

Jiwon placed both her hands on her surprised face. Soon her round eyes started to mist up.

“Jaemin-ah!”

She ran towards her dongsaeng, and she hugged him tight.

Was it because of the soft objects touching him? Or was it because her towel was in a precarious situation of coming undone?

Jaemin's face became red.

“Ooh-ook, noonah.”

“Hoo-hook, hook. It's all right. It's all right. Your noonah will understand everything.”

He didn't know what there was to understand.

“Noonah. Just let me go and.....”

“Who cares if you are a vampire? You are still the same person. Noonah won't throw you away. Hoo-hoohk. Are you eating properly? Look how white your face is.”

Jiwon grabbed Jaemin's face, and she turned his head this way and that way to inspect him.

It had been strenuous for her as she had be worried about her tormented dongsaeng... Why was his face so pale and gaunt?

“Noonah. This a bit...”

Jaemin grabbed the shower towel that was about to fall off. Was it because he was her dongsaeng? She didn't show much embarrassment as she readjusted her towel.

“Hoo-oohk. All right.”

“Woojin-hyung is also here...”

Jaemin's face unnecessarily got redder from embarrassment.

“Huh?”

Jiwon thought she had misheard him. She was about to turn her head around when her body froze. Woojin was sitting on the sofa with a grin on his face.

“You body is also very pretty.”

“.....”

The only thing that could be seen was the gap showing the side of her body, but...

Jiwon's face turned red, and she backed away from them. Woojin smiled as he saw her silently disappear into her dressing room.

“Why's your noonah acting that way?”

“Don't ask me.”

Is he really asking because he didn't know?

Jaemin shook his head from side to side.

“It was a very beautiful brother and sister reunion.”

“Are you heading out?”

“I don't have any time to rest. I'm returning to the Dungeon.”

“...it isn't as if you need more money. Why are you so diligent in going to the Dungeons?”

Woojin possessed a Dimensional Domain. Jaemin had some understanding about the change the world was going through. The Dungeons were locations where one went to earn regular Bloodstones. On earth, the Bloodstone were worth money. In the Domain, the Bloodstone could be converted to points.

Jaemin wasn't fully knowledgeable about Woojin's situation, so this was a mystery to him.

“Level Up.”

“Level Up?”

Woojin waved his hand as he started to exit the room. Jaemin tilted his head in confusion.

“If you are trying to level up... That means you still have more room to grow?”

He was already so strong, yet he was still challenging the Dungeons..... His diligence was probably the reason why he became so strong.



An exit formed within the deep emptiness.

‘Ooh-oohk.’

Enough time had passed that he had lost his sense of self. As the light from the exit approached him, his old memories started to surface.

'I want to live.'

The light from the exit surrounded his entire body, and he regained his self that he had lost.

'I don't want to die again.'

After a very long time had passed, Lee-sahngho had finally been revived from his death.

He was lying flat on the floor of a familiar Ice Castle.

"Useless bastard."

"....."

Lee-sahngho's body was trembling.

Iello spent his precious points to revive this bastard. He looked down with an expression of displeasure on his face.

"I have a task for you."

"J... just leave it to me. This time I won't make any mistake in causing the Breaks....."

"Stupid bastard!"

Lee-sahngho's earnest words was caught off by Iello's roar.

He couldn't cause Dungeon Breaks like before.

When he experienced death and revival, he ceased to be a 'Roused from Earth'. Now he was solely the vassal of Iello, who was the 25th Great Dimensional lord.

Lee-sahngho no longer had 'Roots' on earth.

"I want you to take this to Planet Jaku."

A ring floated up in front of Iello, and it came to rest in front of Lee-sahngho. He respectfully took it with two hands.

“What should I do with this?”

“Find Rajakui, and deliver a message for me.”

“Please favor me with your order.”

“If he can destroy Earth, I'll allow him entrance into Planet Iefrin.”

Lee-sahngho had no idea what those words meant. However, he was tasked to deliver the message, so he would.

“I'll deliver those exact words to him.”

“Also, go to earth instead of coming back here. You should sow dissent amongst the people of earth.”

“...how will I be able to travel to earth?”

“Wear the ring.”

“.....”

Lee-sahngho opened his hand. An unknown magic could be felt emanating from the item. He slowly put on the Polymorph ring.

Chapter 132

Bloody Reunion (2)

The Chaos mountain was the tallest mountain on Planet Jaku.

It was the base of the biggest power on Planet Jaku. They were the Yellow Lizards, and all the Dimensional lords affiliated with the organization was holding a meeting. There were a total of eight of them. They were all diverse in their appearance.

There was a road with large columns lining each side. There were Dimensional lords present on top of each column, and they looked down at the human, who was walking down the road.

“Yo-ho-ho. That human is the messenger sent by the Great lord Iello-nim?”

“He's pathetic. At a glance, he is a disposable item.”

Lee-sahngho could clearly hear their conversations, but he made no comments. No, he didn't dare to speak.

On top of the tall columns, there was a Titan, who was over 10 meters tall, and other grotesque beings of unknown races.

There were also those, who looked akin to humans, but the oppressive feeling they let out was no joke.

Lee-sahngho felt their attention on him. His legs shook from the strain.

After passing the road lined with the giant columns, one came upon a tower.

This was the highest location on the peak of Chaos mountain.

Koo-roo-roo.

Rajakui, the Gold Dragon, took rough breaths as he appeared.

[What does a messenger of Iello-nim want with me?]

Iello's messenger Lee-sahnggho felt a bit faint when he heard the voice ring inside his head.

“If you destroy earth, he will allow you entrance into the Planet Iferin.”

[Koo-koo-koo. Iferin.]

Rajakui's body shook at the sentimental name. He alternated between being happy and angry. The Dragon's Fear raged forward. The gathered Dimensional lords all got on their knees as they endured the Dragon's Fear.

Lee-sahnggho felt faint, and he felt like passing out. He was barely able to resist, and his body was frozen in place. If he was in a battle, he would have been cut down without being able to do anything.

[Do you have anything else to say to me?]

“Please send me to earth.”

[That won't be difficult.]

Rajakui opened his wings wide.

The fully extended wings was over 50 meters long. The body between the wings was also incredibly large. The Dimensional lords stretched their necks to look up at him.

[We'll take over earth.]

“Then what are we going to do about this planet?”

There were two other coalitions on the Planet Jaku other than the Yellow Lizard coalition. There was the Black Hats and the Red Hammer. If they lost the initiative on keeping this planet, their profits would suffer. However, they had to expend a considerable amount of resources to be able to co-exist with the two other coalitions on this planet.

[We'll move and make earth our main hunting ground.]

This was a planet where they hadn't even completed their links.

The risk was high, but the reward was as big as the risk. He had a goal where the sacrifice would be worth it.

A road that lead back to his home planet of Iferin was open to him now.



A van stopped in front of the Mokdong Station.

"We are here, president."

When he heard Soonghoon's words, Woojin opened his eyes, and he pulled up his reclined seat.

"It's at least a 6 star?"

"Yes."

Mokdong Station's 4th exit.

The Dungeon had Reset 7 days ago, but no one had attempted to clear it yet.

KH guid had the priority to clear it, since they had found it first. However, when they measured the Dungeon Energy, it was higher than the energy measured for the 6 star Dungeons. They couldn't readily send in their Rank A Roused team inside.

They could try to clear it with an Escape Return Portal in possession, but the Item was pricey. They could gather their dream team, but they decided to grant Alandal's request instead.

There was still a lot of time until the Dungeon Break, but Woojin was going to clear the Dungeon. Of course, the guilds would determine how they would split the profit.

Woojin just needed a place to hunt.

"I'll be here all day. Go eat in shifts."

"Yes, sir. Don't worry about us. We'll be on strict watch."

“All right. Thanks.”

Woojin patted Soonghoon's shoulder, then he headed towards the Dungeon.

<You've entered Mivich's Meadow.>

<Please select a mode from 'Duel', 'Dimensional Battle', 'Visit', 'Infiltration' or 'Clear'.>

“As I thought, another Dimensional lord is here.”

Most of the Dungeons that were 6 stars and below was owned by the Dungeon Owners. Any Dungeons exceeded the amount of Energy held by the 6 star Dungeon were almost always owned by the Dimensional lords.

This was also the case here.

Since Dimensional lords were trying to link to earth worldwide, it was a matter of time before one of them connected.

Of course, he could clear the Dungeon to sever the link, but in the meantime, he was afraid the Dimensional lord's vassals would cause crimes against humanity.

They were on a different level compared to the mediocre Roused or the monsters. If Woojin hadn't chased out Juliel and Rashmode, the demise of Earth would be much closer right now.

“What the hell?”

Woojin walked through the empty subway station, and he tilted his head in confusion. Either there hadn't been any Energy invested into the Dungeon or there weren't any monsters available to be regenerated. He didn't even have to go downstairs to check the lower floors.

Zzzzzeeeng, zzzzzeeeng.

The sound of resonance rang out as a portal emitting red light was formed.

“Does this mean he doesn't need to use the scrubs?”

The dispatch of monsters inside the Dungeon acted as a first line of defense. This

mechanism allowed one to prove to a certain extent that one was qualified to step onto the Dimensional Domain.

Of course, this all depended on the preference of the Dimensional lords. Instead of dispatching monsters in the Dungeon, the Dimensional lord could have gathered all his forces into his Dimensional Domain.

When Woojin passed through the portal, he saw a green grassland.

There were gentle hills that made it hard to see far into the distance. He climbed the highest hill he could find to look around his surroundings.

“Why is this place so deserted?”

Woojin shook his head from side to side when he couldn't find a single monster on the land.

Was this an owner, who preferred to have a small elite force?

The recorded Dungeon Energy was very high, and the total amount of fight power the lord would have wouldn't change.

Either there would be a lot of monsters or there would be a few powerful monsters.

He might have gotten unlucky this time, and it was the latter situation.

As a Necromancer, it was much easier to face a lot of mediocre enemies rather than fighting an absolute power.

He wouldn't be able to turn the corpses into allied forces, and he wouldn't be able to use the corpses as medium for the Corpse Explosion.

However, it wasn't as if he was helpless against strong foes.

“Rakto.”

The black smoke coalesced, and the Death Knight named Rakto appeared. Rakto was the one that used a ghost-like spear.

[My lord.]

This particular Death Knight was almost equal to Kiba in terms of one-on-one battles. He was also unparalleled in terms of fighting on a mount. There was a chance an intruder might infiltrate his Dimensional Domain of Alandal, so he wouldn't be able to summon all of this Death Knights.

If a being from the Planet Jaku cleared Necia's Pillar before he could sync it, he would lose his Dungeon.

If the hunt was difficult, he decided he would call up 20 Death Knights.

“Let's go as a duo.”

[As you command.]

Woojin and Rakto summoned their Phantom Steeds. Woojin summoned his Warrior's Weapon, and he transformed it into a spear. They raced across the grasslands. Their destination was obvious. It was the green colored pillar of light in the distance. That was where the Return Stone was present.



In front of the Mokdong Station's 4th exit.

“Ah-ooh. It's cold.”

“Chief. I think we picked up a reporter.”

“What? Where?”

Woo-soonghoon looked around his surrounding, and he saw a parked car with a man holding up a camera with long lens. He grinned as he shook his head from side to side.

“Just let him be. This isn't the first time that has happened.”

“Yes. Is it really ok to travel like this?”

“Huh? What do you mean?”

“We haven't gained our independence yet. Moreover, we are on Korean soil.....”

Soonghoon put his arm around the employee's shoulder.

“Hey. Do you think we are North Korea? Does a country always have to be in war with a neighboring country?”

“Ah.”

“Moreover, the treaty hasn't been signed yet. We are still citizens of South Korea...”

As Soonghoon had said, they were still Koreans. They would just gain an additional citizenship into Alandal. Basically, they would be dual citizens. When the national vote changed the Constitution of South Korea, the details of the treaty would be finalized.

The fact that Alandal was a country sounded good, but it would basically be like how Rome operated alongside the Vatican city.

It would allow Korean citizens to enter the guild, and it would also given them the right to become the citizens of Alandal.

When one leaves the guild, it would strip the rights one would have in Alandal.

“Uh-whew. My head hurts thinking about the legal ramifications. Let's rest a little bit.”

“Yes. I'll go buy something to eat.”

“All right.”

The employee ran across to the street to the convenience store.

Soonghoon walked towards the people from the KH guild guarding the Dungeon.

“Uh-whew. It seems I'll be seeing you for all of today, so let's greet each other.”

“Ah, yes.”

Soonghoon's rank wasn't low. He was one of Alandal's founding members, and he was the Chief Secretary working directly under Woojin. There was a rumor saying that he was going to be nominated as Alandal's minister of foreign affairs. To the rank and file employees, he was someone way above them.

The people from the KH guild awkwardly gave their greetings, and Soonghoon started chatting them up for a long time. He was in the midst of talking, while eating the cup ramen and kimbab brought to him by an employee, when he suddenly had a thought. He looked down at his watch.

“Uh? Why isn't he so late in coming out?”

“I know. If we consider president's playing time, he is excessively late in coming out.”

“Hmmm...”

Soonghoon furrowed his brows when he felt a weird sense of uneasiness.

This was a first clear of a Dungeon, but Woojin showed an almost miraculous ability to clear the Dungeons. He should have already been out by now. It had been 6 hours since he had entered the Dungeon. A full day should have passed inside.

This had never happened before. Soonghoon looked at the firmly closed barrier with a little bit of concern.

“Uh? There's a breaking news.”

“Huh? Put up the volume.”

An employee had been watching tv through his handphone. At Soonghoon's words, he unplugged the earphone, and he raised the volume.

-There is a simultaneous Dungeon Reset happening right now. Currently, there are 11 locations in Seoul, four locations in Daegoo, and seven in Busan. In total, 20 new Dungeons have formed. When the Energy was measured, eight of them exceeded what one would measure from a 6 star Dungeon.....

“What?”

Soonghoon quickly took out his smartphone, and he accessed the internet.

The Dungeon Resets were happening at random. Numerous Dungeons had reset in a short amount of time. He was taken aback, since something big might be going on right now.

“Huh. It isn't only happening in Korea?”

The internet was in more of an uproar than the news.

US, Japan and China were all experiencing a simultaneous Dungeon Reset.

“Oh no. An additional three Dungeons were added in Seoul.”

“What the hell? Is something big about to happen?”

The employees whispered to each other in unease.

The Guilds jockeyed to claim the Reset Dungeons, because the number of Dungeons that Reset was low. However, they were all Resetting at the same time.....

A weird sense of danger and worry washed over Soonghoon.

Since he was worried, Soonghoon looked for him.

“President...”

Why was Kahng-woojin taking so long to clear the Dungeon? This was abnormal, and Soonghoon could only look on with a worried expression.



A pale looking man was hurriedly walking down the streets of Hongdae.

“Huh-uhk, huhk.”

He looked to be hurt, and the man kept looking around his surrounding as if he was being chased by someone. The light within his eyes shook.

‘Is this for real?’

The knowledge that was in his mind was too vivid to call it a delusion.

‘If you do as I say, Haeyun will live.’

He was merely a Rank E Roused. This might be god's mercy, and this was god

attempting to fix his ailing daughter.

He didn't care if this was god's grace or a devil's temptation. He just wanted his sick Haeyun to be healed.

'I have to do it.'

He didn't have any alternatives.

The man slowly headed towards the entrance of the Hongdae station.

The 1st exit was just Reset, so the police was guarding it. The place was bustling as the Roused Bureau was measuring the Dungeon Energy.

"Uh uh? Please step back. It's dangerous here."

When the policeman took his eyes off the man, he rushed forward.

"Uh uh? Who is that? Detain him!"

Before the alerted policemen could give chase, the man had already entered the Dungeon. It almost looked as if he had rolled down the stairs.

Chapter 133

Bloody Reunion (3)

When a Reset Dungeon was linked to earth, a Return Stone was formed. The proper Synchronization process hadn't happened, so there was a 120 days wait period. However, the soldiers of the Domain was armed to the teeth as if they were immediately going into battle.

“Yo-ho-ho. Get ready.”

This Dimensional lord was a large spider-human. Her name was Sharot. Lee-sahnggho relaxed his nervous body when he heard Sharot's words.

‘I'm returning to earth.’

Lee-sahnggho had become dulled through his death and revival. Still, his heart started to beat faster at the tingling sensation when he thought about his home planet.

After a brief moment, the red portal was formed. An extremely nervous man appeared.

He became guarded when he saw the monsters. Soon, he came to his senses, and he headed towards the Return Stone as he surveyed his surrounding.

“The Linker is here.”

Sharot's army didn't attack the human. The human disappeared when he took the Return Stone.

“Yo-ho-ho. Shall we go fight?”

She was very experienced in colonizing planets. The early sacrifices couldn't be helped, but the thought about the reward made the loss acceptable. The human from earth, who was the Linker, would open the barrier on his own volition.

The unfortunate part was that they hadn't completed their synchronization.

<You are entering the Planet Earth. Seventy four percent of your ability will be materialized.>

This was the drawback of forcing a Dungeon Link. The Dimensional lord and the monsters under him received penalty depending on the Synchronization rate.

Basically, they didn't have to successfully fend off intruders 120 days.

With the help of the Linker, the Dungeon Barrier subduing them was dispelled. The monsters poured out into the streets. Lee-sahnggho exited with the monsters, and he hid himself between the escaping people.



MBS Broadcast Studio.

Do-jaemin acquired this ticket by making a request to the guild. He sat in the appropriate seat with the ticket in his grasp.

His noonah went to her reunion. Woojin, Sunggoo and anyone he was close to all went out to clear Dungeons.

He had a day before he had to return for the Dimensional Battle. However, he hadn't come here to kill time.

"I can't believe Soolgi already made her debut."

There was someone he wanted to see.

She was his first love, and she was someone he couldn't catch. She had fulfilled her dream a week ago.

He had debuted on an idol group call 'Hot Girls'.

They were a new girl group, and today was the day the 'Hot Girls' would be recorded on a music program.

He wanted to see Soolgi from afar, so he had come here.

"O... oppa. Are you here to cheer for Lexor?"

“Huh?”

A girl in the next seat mustered her courage as she asked Jaemin a question. Jaemin looked at her with a confused expression on his face.

A handsome teen with pale skin was staring at her. Her cheeks reddened, and she turned away. She couldn't bring herself to look into his eyes.

“T... this is the cheering section for the Lexor oppas...”

“.....”

Jaemin looked around his surrounding. Now that he paid attention to it all, the people here were holding the same colored balloons.

“No. I'm a Hot Girls fan.”

“Hot Girls? Who's that.”

They debuted only a week ago, so it seemed they weren't famous. No one was talking about their popularity. It was as if the public wasn't even aware of them yet.

“When the Hot Girls come out, you guys should make some noise for them.”

“Ah. All right.”

These girls risked coming to the recording studio of the dangerous Seoul to cheer for their oppas, yet the girls immediately agreed to the handsome Jaemin's request.

His handsomeness had the power gathering the girls around him.

Jaemin was breathing rapidly as the girls formed a crowd with him at the center.

‘I can't stand it anymore.’

If he stayed here any longer, he would bite someone's throat.

“S... so you guys have to cheer for the Hot Girls. All right?”

“Yes. Understood, oppa.”

“All right.”

Jaemin quickly got up from his seat, and he disappeared. The girls started to talk amongst themselves.

“Kyahhhk! Did you take a picture of him?”

“Wow. He was uber handsome. Jackpot!”

“Is he a trainee? Is he part of the Hot Girls? Maybe he is a trainee under the same company?”

“Maybe he came to cheer for the same entertainment family.”

When he had turned into a vampire, Jaemin had become paler and prettier. All the girls thought he was prospective entertainer.

“Ooh-wah. If that oppa debuts, I'm jumping ship.”

“I shook his hand a moment ago. Ha-ah. I think I can still smell his scent.”

Jaemin extracted himself from the group of noisy girls, and he found a spot in the back to watch the stage.

The stage was too far to make out people's faces, but Jaemin didn't need a binocular.

His physical ability had already surpassed that of a normal human.

After several unknown groups finished their rehearsals, the Hot Girls ascended to the stage. There were three members to the group, but Jaemin didn't see anyone else. His eyes was only filled with the sight of Soolgi.

“Look how thin she is.”

She had always been slim, yet it seemed she had gone on a diet. He felt sorry about it. Aside from his worry for her, Soolgi looked beautiful as she sang and danced in her stage costume.

“Ha... Soolgi.”

What would have happened if he held on to her? Will he be dating her?

No, she had a dream, and he might have unnecessarily dragged her down.

Yes. This was how it should be.

'I'm a monster now, Soolgi. I'll cheer for you from afar.'

Jaemin looked on with sentimental eyes, and he saw the Hot Girls leave the stage after their performance.

He had seen Soolgi, and he didn't want to watch the other singers take stage. He exited the station. No, he tried to leave.

"W... what the hell?"

Koooo-ohhhhhh!

The roads were teeming with Monsters.

"Is it a Dungeon Break?"

Woojin had spent a good amount of time inside Woojin's Dimensional Domain of Alandal. He wasn't surprised by the appearance of monsters, but he would have a hard time fighting them. Jaemin's combat ability wasn't that exceptional.

"I have to run away quickly."

Ggiii-ohhhhhh!

He turned his head to looked at the source of the roar. He saw monsters flying over the broadcasting station's roof. Moreover, several of them dived in through the windows.

"S... Soolgi!"

Jaemin was worried about Soolgi, so he once again ran back into the broadcasting station.



“Hey. Look who it is!”

“Ha ha. It's good to see you. How long has it been?”

It was the start of the reunion party. To some people, this was a walk down memory lane. To others, this was an event to network with the alumnis.

They had spent a good amount of money to rent the hotel's entire reception hall, and there were about 200 people in attendance. It was an enormous reunion party where 90% of the graduates were in attendance.

They were all busy in real life, since they were newcomers to society. Still, they had shown up, because they wanted to see the famous Kahng-woojin.

Even as people greeted each other with a cheerful expression, they kept looking around for Kahng-woojin.

“Hey, Jiwon. Woojin couldn't make it here today?”

“Yes. I'm afraid not.”

Jiwon answered chairman Nahm-jihyuhk's question. At that moment, Cindy came over to ask her question. She still had her sunglasses on.

“Why couldn't he be here?”

“He's busy.”

“Hmmm. Is that so?”

Kahng-woojin hadn't attended this event, so was there a need for her to stay here? Cindy was about to walk out.

‘I unnecessarily changed my schedule to come here.’

She had intentionally left her schedule blank, so she could attend the reunion party. Currently, her popularity was on a full upswing, so every minute and second was money for her.

“Hey, Cindy. Weren't you pretty insistent on making an appearance this time? ”

“Well, I haven't been to one of these meetings in a while.”

Cindy fixed her sunglasses with her hand as she listened to chairman Nahm-jihyuhk's flattery.

“It's been nice seeing you.”

“Uh uh? You are already leaving?”

“My schedule is packed.”

“Uh. All right. That's too bad.”

Nahm-jihyuhk's inner heart trembled as he tried hard to hide his emotions.

He was a twenty four year old young man.

They were classmates once, but he had only see her through the television for the past 5 years. He couldn't help but be fascinated and terrified at facing a celebrity.

“Have fun.”

“Uh. I'll see you out.”

“All right.”

Cindy didn't turn down the offer as she left the reception hall. Nahm-jihyuhn followed behind her to escort her out. Do-jiwon was left alone by herself, and she felt something was lacking.

“It would have been great if Woojin had come.”

Jiwon knew how hard a life Woojin had lived through.

She wanted him to spark his old memories by meeting his friends from the time he attended school. Would he feel great delight if he could revive a little bit of his old memories?

He was busily clearing a Dungeon at that moment. She felt thankful and sorry.

“Uh?”

Jiwon's eyes turned round when she looked at the entrance.

A pale and frightened Cindy was running towards her with Jihyuhk. It was as if they were being chased by something. Soon a cluster of Spiders appeared, and Jiwon let out a scream.

“Kyahhhhk!”

There were several hundred spiders crawling in, and the sight was quite unpleasant. They were the size of a human's head.

“Yo-ho-ho. There are a lot of humans gathered here.”

The spider-woman, Sharot, appeared as she hummed a tune.

She smiled when she saw the frightened antics of the humans.



Doo-roo-roo-rook.

The vehicles slid on its track as the tanks raced across the road.

Kieeeeeehk!

Bat-like monsters were occupying the sky as they let out a frightening sound. The helicopters were useless against them.

They were able to freely maneuver between buildings as they concealed themselves. It was very hard to decrease their numbers as the ground troops used anti-aircraft weapons.

The problem was that the bat-like monsters weren't the only monsters present.

Goo-ohhhhhh!

Accompanying the roar, a large bear monster charged towards a tank. The tanks fired its main gun.

Kwah-kwah-kwahng!

In the aftermath of the missed rounds, the explosion caused the road to be overturned and a building's wall to collapse.

The large bear emerged from the plume of dust. Its shoulder and arm had been blown off. It was in a ghastly state, but it was still alive.

Goo-uh-uhk!

Kwah-jeek!

The bear, which was the size of a 2 story building, swung its paw, and it made the main gun bend as easily as a toothpick. The bear swung its paw again, and the tank was flipped over. The tank's track continued to spin with no traction.

Kwah-kwah-kwahng.

The second concentrated fire caused the bear's head to explode, and it fell to the floor. They were barely able to kill it. The problem was the fact that there were more than one or two monsters in the surrounding.

“Shit! What kind of mess is this?”

Captain Hahn-sahngpil, who was in charge of the armored unit, cursed as he expressed his frustration.

There had been minimal damage from previous Breaks, since they've made preparations beforehand.

If they were given a warning about an imminent Break, they would be able to evacuate the surrounding civilians, then they would just have to lay down a concentrated fire on the monsters.

However, they hadn't been given a warning, and they hadn't been able to evacuate the civilians. It was hard to attack properly. This was the biggest reason why the military units stationed at various parts of Seoul was making slow progress in their

suppression of the monsters.

“Fuck! What the hell are the guilds doing?”

It was impossible to eradicate all the monsters using just the fire support from the military units. There were numerous people waiting for rescue within the buildings. Moreover, the Roused was needed to defeat monsters where the guns and cannons couldn't reach.

Then there was the Breaks in Daegoo, Gwahngjoo, Busan, Seoul and other places in Korea... No, the Dungeons of the world was Breaking at the same time, and they were in short supply of troops.

Any Rank E and below Roused was useless compared to a soldier equipped with a gun. At the very least, one had to be Rank D. However, the number of Dungeons Breaking made this a moot point.

Since they didn't have the numeric superiority, one would have to use overwhelming firepower. Of course, this made one think about a certain high rank Roused.

There were some countries, who were mulling the use of nuclear weapons, so the presence of this man was that much more crucial.

“Is he still not here yet?”

The roads and buildings were occupied with monsters.

The alien nature of this event reminded him of the Dungeon Shock from 5 years ago.

The world was about to experience that hell once again.

“C... Captain! Look over there.”

“Huh?”

His aide desperately yelled out. Hahn-sahngpil grabbed the binoculars that had been around his neck. He swallowed his response as he looked towards the pointed direction.

“Mmmmm.”

An enormous Dragon was sitting on top of the Namsan Tower as it had its claws dug in. It sat there as if it was looking over Seoul. It was like seeing a scene from a movie.

“T... this is the first time I've seen such a big monster.”

It was a first experience for Hahn-sahngpil too. Soon, two fighter jets approached it, and they fired missiles towards the unknown monster atop the Namsan Tower.

Kwahhhng!

The explosion was so large that the far away armored unit felt the aftereffects. However, the Dragon wasn't hurt at all. The monster had engaged a barrier that was as big as its body.

How great would it have been if this was a movie?

A monster that might cause a calamity in Seoul had appeared.

Chapter 134

Mivich (1)

Ddi-deek, teek.

The fluorescent light blinked on and off. The members of the Hot Girls looked at each other in surprise. The light looked as if it was about to turn off when the building shook.

“What is that? Did you just feel that?”

“Is it an earthquake?”

There were several new groups inside the ready room including the Hot Girls. Soolgi grabbed the hands of her group members as she looked on with worry in her eyes.

“We'll be fine.”

The evacuation alarm rang out immediately after she spoke her words. The noisy siren let out a bright light.

Ehhhhhhhhng!

“Kyahhhhhhk!”

“What? What's wrong?”

The sudden sound of the siren, a screaming person and the disarray of people caused the waiting room to devolve into chaos. Hot Girl's Soolgi was also taken aback.

She remembered the evacuation directions she learned from her school curriculum, so she yelled out.

“Shelter! We have to get to the shelter.”

After the Dungeon Shock, every building was required to construct a shelter within.

Soolgi's words caused the frightened people to rush out into the hallway. It was the middle of the day, yet the hallway was dark with the light off. It amplified the fear being felt by the people. Everyone rushed towards the sign of the fire exit.

When one person started to run, everyone followed suit. Soolgi felt a sense of danger.

‘We should evacuate slowly and in order...’

She had learned that evacuations should proceed in an ordered manner. It prevented additional accidents from happening. However, this was only possible in training drills.

In reality, fear made everyone run down the stair. They wanted to live.

“Let's go, unni!”

Soolgi and the members of the Hot Girls tried their best to follow behind the group of people. The people were rushing down the emergency staircase when everyone suddenly came to a stop.

Koo-roo-roo-roo!

They heard breathing, and it was clear that it wasn't the sound of a human breathing. Moreover, it was accompanied by the sound of people screaming!

Kwahng, kwah-jeek!

“Ggoo-ahhhhhh!”

Soolgi couldn't see down to the end of the staircase, but she could tell something serious was going on down there. Her mind went to the most likely catastrophe.

‘It's a Dungeon Break.’

She was sure monsters had appeared at the broadcasting station.

“Hoo-oohk, hook.”

Numerous employees of the broadcasting station were present, but the girl groups were made up of girls in their teens and 20s. Most of the girls had their two hands over

their mouths, and they were barely able to hold back a scream as they cried.

“L... let's exit here.”

A member of the boyband named Tony spoke quietly, and they quietly exited the emergency stairway. They looked at the floor number, and they were on the 7th floor.

“There is another emergency staircase over there.”

Tony aggressively took the lead, so everyone followed his directions. They walked carefully as if they were afraid they would be found out by the monsters. They opened the door to the other emergency staircase, but the situation was the same.

“Ggoo-ah-ahhk! Help me.”

Kwah-jeek, koo-roo-roohk.

Everyone immediately stopped walking when they heard the noise coming from the opened door to the staircase. When they carefully closed the door again, one could hear women crying, and several people were standing in place absent-mindedly as if they were distracted.

Everyone looked at Tony.

“What should we do?”

“W... why me.....”

He was a little bit more assertive than others, but he was still a normal male idol. The current situation frightened him too. Even if they asked him for directions, his mind was blank.

Kwahng, kwahng!

At that moment, a vibration rang out from the emergency staircase, and they could hear something getting closer to them. Everyone instinctively distanced themselves from the door.

“L... let's go to that room.”

When someone yelled out the suggestion, they opened the door, and they entered a spacious office.

“B... block the entrance.”

They moved desks and furnitures to block the entrance. As if they felt a little bit relieved, people started speaking to each other in quiet voices. It was as if they were trying to shed their nervousness.

Several people started to cry again. Soolgi hugged the crying members of the Hot Girls as she tried to console them.

“Hook. What should we do, unni?”

The members of Hot Girls were still in high school. Soolgi was the oldest of the bunch, so she hardened her heart.

“It's all right. Don't worry. Someone will come rescue us soon.”

Whether it was the Roused or the soldiers, the monsters would be eradicated soon. It would be better if they were at a shelter, but the office was good enough. They just had to hide in safety.

However, even a small task like that was too hard.

Koong, koo-ooong!

When something roughly banged into the door, everyone became surprised. Their bodies convulsed.

“Kyahhhk! What are we going to do!”

“Be quiet! Everyone hide!”

No one dared to approach the door, and everyone tried to find a place to hide that was as far from the door as possible.

Kwah-ah-ahng!

The furnitures were roughly pushed aside, and an enormous black panther appeared

from across the door.

Koo-roo-rook!

“Heek!”

Tony met eyes with the black panther, and his body froze.

Kwahhhhng!

The black panther ran in as it swung its paw. Tony's face was ripped right off his skull.

“.....!”

The incident happened in an instant.

Silence descended, and it was accompanied by extreme fear.

This wasn't a movie, training drill or even a haunted house experience.

This wasn't some prank. It was reality, and it was a catastrophe.

Koo-wahhhhng!

The black panther caused the people's body to freeze into immobility. All they could do was shake as they didn't know what to do. The black panther looked at the humans huddled together. Earth was overflowing with easy preys. It felt satisfaction as it was about to slowly start its slaughter.

Kwah-chahng!

A flock of bats broke through the window. The bats gathered in a single location, and they transformed into a person.

It was a man wearing a black coat. Everyone's face lit up with hope at the appearance of Do-jaemin.

‘It's a Roused!’

Koo-roo-roohk.

The black panther glared at the figure, and it attacked first. It jumped into the air and it swung its paws. Its front paw was strong enough to bend steel. Instead of avoiding it, Jaemin swung his fist.

Kwahk!

The full weight of the black panther was behind its attack, but it couldn't win against the fist of a vampire, who had been tempered by drinking blood everyday.

Koo-wahng!

Before the shocked black panther could land on the ground, Jaemin kicked it.

Kwah-jeek!

He couldn't kill it with a single blow, but the shock was enough to give the panther a whiplash. Moreover, his kick wasn't the end to his attack.

Kwahng, kwahk!

He crushed the black panther's head with his foot, and its large body moved no more. The man wearing a black coat had dropped his sunglasses during the fight, so he went to pick it up.

"W... we're saved!"

"Hoo-oohk, hooooooooong."

The people cried in relief when they saw the Roused, who had come to save them.

During all of this, Jaemin was searching for Soolgi.

"Soolgi?"

".....!"

Soolgi's eyes turned round when her name came out of the Roused's mouth. The familiar jawline, body type, and even his voice.....

"Jaemin?"

Do-jaemin walked towards Soolgi. He had searched all over the broadcasting station. He had finally found her. He was thankful that she was still alive in this mess.

“Oppa is here, Soolgi.”

Do-jaemin spoke playfully as he opened both his arms. Tears started to flow out of Soolgi's eyes.

“You idiot. You are 7 month late.”

He watched her cry as she replied. He had a smile that expressed his sadness and a little bit of bitterness. Her trembling, fear and relief was all conveyed to him.

“It's all right. Everything is fine now.”

He had thought his body had been cursed when he was turned into a vampire.

At that moment, he was thankful for the strength that had allowed him to protect someone precious to him.



“Wow. What the hell? It's another break?”

Sungoo had exited the Dungeon after he finished clearing it. His eyes turned round when he was immediately given the news about the current situation.

“What's happening near Alandal?”

“Director Che-haesol is defending the place.”

Che-haesol's ability was at Rank B. However, she had successfully Tamed a Wyvern recently, so it wouldn't be an exaggeration to say her monster collection was equal to 10 Rank A Roused.

“Which area suffered the most?”

“We have to head back to Alandal.”

“Huh? Haesol is there.”

“Our region needs us the most.”

It seemed the Dungeons near the vicinity of Alandal had Broken out.

“A Dragon has appeared on top of Namsan. The monsters that broke out from various parts of Seoul are all heading towards Namsan.”

The support team employee's words made Sunggo put on a serious expression.

“What about hyung-nim?”

“He hasn't come out of the Dungeon yet.”

“Hmmm.”

If Kahng-woojin wasn't here, he would have to step forward.

“Let's go to Alandal.”

Sunggoo got on the car with a resolute expression. This time he'll carry the fair share of the burden.



Hotel near the Hongdae Station.

‘Ooh-oohp.’

Do-jiwon struggled, since she was having a hard time breathing. She couldn't move an inch. Thread-like spider web was wrapped tightly around her like a cocoon. The sight seen through the spider web, which was woven like a net, was disturbing.

Numerous white cocoons were hanging all over the ceiling.

Of course, she was in the same boat as everyone else.

‘I can't breathe.’

She was barely able to maintain her breathing. Moreover, there was a unique scent emanating from the spider web, and it made one's mind lazy and faint. It was

becoming hard for her to think straight. She had a feeling that she would be in trouble if she fell asleep.

The Spider Queen Sharot had made the cocoons. She smiled as she stored away the humans.

“Yo-ho-ho. I never knew such a great planet existed.”

The hunt was easy, and the planet was overflowing with preys called humans. It was almost a miracle that no coalition had laid claim to such a great hunting ground.

“Are the planet's guardians of high quality?”

All the linked Dungeons that had tried to synchronize with earth had been destroyed.

Their coalition of Yellow Lizard had to incur a penalty to be able to force a link. They received help from an outsider. It was an 'invite' instead of an 'invasion'.

Of course, the power to make an outsider a linker was something only the 72 great lords could do.

Only they could force a link to planets without any restrictions.

“Hmmm. This is a planet coveted by Iello-nim...”

The 25th Throne Iello had made the Linkers. He had helped the Yellow Lizards arrive in this place.

Sharot was covetous of the planet called earth. However, Iello had laid a claim to it, so it didn't matter if she coveted it or not. This place would become the battlefield for the forces of the great lords with Thrones.

“Well, shall I start the colonization?”

She had to exterminate all the humans, who possessed power. This will make the exploitation of this planet easier.

Sharot approached a nearby cocoon, and she extended her hand.

When the cocoon was unravelled, a frightened face appeared.

“Hoong.”

She let out an excited moan as she brought her mouth close to the human's mouth.

Ggool-rung, gool-rung.

Something unpleasant was being passed through Sharot's mouth into the human, and his expression was quickly deteriorating. He felt nausea and pain. His eyes became red as if the vessels in his eyes were bursting

When Sharot pulled her lips away, the man in the cocoon struggled mightily.

Humans provided the best nutrition for her eggs...

“Hoong. Grow my lovelies. My babies.”

Sharot headed towards the next cocoon, and she started to lay her eggs.

If one wanted to destroy a planet with such an advanced civilization, large monsters like the Titan race were unsuitable for the job. Small monsters like the Killer Spiders were more suitable.

Sharot was quickly increasing the number of her children, who were also her underlings.

Moreover, the other Dimensional lords were starting to build their main base like her in various parts of this world.



Dimensional Domain Mivich's Meadow.

He was almost at the green pillar of light.

The pillar of light was emanating from an old castle. Woojin headed towards the castle.

There was a person waiting in front of the gate of the fallen castle.

“What? You are alone?”

Woojin got off Shing Shing.

The man was wearing a hood over his face, but Woojin could tell he was a human. Moreover, his hunch was telling him he was right.

When Woojin approached his opponent, the man slowly stood up.

“Are you Mivich?”

“.....”

His opponent didn't respond, so Woojin knew he was right.

He was the owner of this Dimensional Domain.

How much confidence did he have in himself that he was guarding the Domain all by himself? Or was he out of Dungeon Energy? If so, then why did he fearlessly form a link to Earth?

Mivich slowly took off his hood.

“It's been awhile.”

“.....”

When he caught sight of Mivich's face, Woojin's face hardened. On the other hand, Mivich had a smile on his face.

“It's been a long time, right? Immortal.”

“.....”

Woojin let out a bitter laugh at the unwelcome face.

“What's the Alphen's hero doing here?”

“Make a guess.”

Dimensional lord Mivich had a queer smile on his face.

Chapter 135

Mivich (2)

Mivich laughed.

“Why do you think I'm here?”

“Are you retarded? How the hell should I know?”

“.....”

Woojin's words must have shocked Mivich, since his eyes were shaking. Afterwards, he let out a huge laugh.

“Ha ha ha. You were always like this. As expected. As expected of the Immortal!”

Mivich's words were filled with sarcasm. Woojin frowned.

“Does your goal align with the Holy Maiden?”

“Holy Maiden? Melody? Ho-oh. Is she still alive?”

“.....?”

What bullshit was he spouting again?

He had thought the Holy Maiden was dead?

“Ha ha. Fate is quite the fickle mistress.”

“Stop talking in circles. Why not just speak plainly?”

Mivich laughed at Woojin's temper.

“Ha ha. It seems you aren't immune to change either.”

"I changed?"

"You are impatient now."

"....."

Woojin's eyes blinked.

Him?

He had been impatient.

He relaxed his features, and he smirked.

"Well, all right. I acknowledge it. I was impatient."

"Ho. You acknowledged that? I never expected the Immortal to act this way. The vengeful spirits of Alphen would probably revive just from the massive shock."

Woojin shrugged his shoulders at Mivich's playful words.

If he wanted to play, then he'll play.

"The Holy Maiden is helping me."

"Ho. So she betrayed us?"

"You are the traitor."

"...that isn't something you should talk about."

In the first place, the Immortal was the one, who had never added his power to the coalition. No, they had fought repeatedly with each other, and they were barely able to form a non-aggression treaty with him. It wasn't something the monarch of Alandal should be saying so shamelessly.

"Amongst the famous heroes of Alphen, you were the most shrewd one."

"I was the most rational one."

Woojin smirked at Mivich's words.

"Is that why you hitched yourself to Trahnet?"

"Ha ha ha ha."

"I guess you are embarrassed by it? I guess that is why you are laughing."

"Ha ha ha ha ha. No, it isn't anything like that."

Mivich laughed for a long time. Then he spoke with a serious look on his face.

"You got it all wrong."

"....."

"We shouldn't have resisted against Trahnet in the first place."

Woojin stayed silent. He had a hunch that Mivich was more knowledgeable about the situation than him. If he stayed silent, Mivich would voluntarily let out the information.

"This is the new order. Even the gods can't stop his absolute law!"

"Bullshit."

"Traitor? That's incorrect. What about you then?"

"Me?"

"I've fought my whole life for Alphen. In the end, I wasn't able to protect it. However, didn't you accept Trahnet without even putting up a fight?"

"What? I did?"

"Isn't the fact that you are standing here the proof?"

"....."

"Why didn't you protect earth? Why are you a Dimensional lord now?"

Dimensional lord.

They were the most important member of Trahnet's team.

Woojin shook his head from side to side.

“Do you have something you want to say to me?”

“You are a coward. You quit on your homeland before you even fought for it.”

Woojin had become a Dimensional lord.

He had pre-emptively become a Dimensional lord before he had attempted to protect earth. In the end, didn't he choose a path that would allow him to live?

He had acted like a politician, so Mivich didn't look kindly at Woojin.

“Well, I guess that might be the wise choice. You preemptively gave up, and you adapted.”

Woojin frowned. Mivich spat out those words, and his voice was seeped with anger.

“Are you retarded?”

“.....”

“What adjustment? What absolute law are you talking about?”

“It seems you are still ignoring reality. You won't be able to stop it.”

“Stop what?”

“Earth will be swallowed under Trahnet's influence...”

“Why should I stop it?”

“What?”

Mivich stared at Woojin as if he was taken aback.

“Why should I stop it?

“.....”

Why should he stop it? Wasn't earth his home planet?

“The beings of the Dimensions all have a special sentiment towards their homeland.....”

“Bullshit.”

Woojin transformed his Warrior's Weapon into a long sword. It was a sword of adequate length. It was a bastard sword. It was a weapon he enjoyed using recently.

“If they want to invade, they can do as they like.”

“.....”

“I'll just kill them all.”

“Still, nothing will change in the end.....”

“Trahnet? His law?”

“It is absolute.”

“I'll break it.”

“.....?”

Was this something that should be coming out a Dimensional lord's mouth?

“Then you will put yourself in danger...”

“Shut up, retard.”

Woojin raised his bastard sword, and he took a step forward.”

“.....”

“If you were afraid of losing your life, you should have never stepped onto the battlefield in the first place.”

“.....!”

Accompanying those words, Woojin jumped high into the air, and he brought down his sword toward Mivich.

Ggahng!

Mivich pulled out his sword, which had been hidden within his robe. He blocked the attack. Woojin's last words caused a ripple within Mivich's heart, and his feelings were in a state of turmoil.

Shwahhk, kahng! Kah-ahng!

Mivich reflexively blocked Woojin's rough attacks.

When they exchanged several sword strikes, his shaken heart had calmed down. A smile spread across his lips.

“I see.”

He shook off the sword strike, then he took off his robe.

“Maybe you aren't the coward. Maybe I am.”

When he heard Mivich's words, Woojin mocked him.

“That's a given.”

“Hoo.”

There was a smile on Mivich's lips.

“When did you learn to use sword?”

“Not too long ago.”

“Hoot. Let's have a match.”

Mivich got into his stance. A sharp spirit emanated from his entire body. The atmosphere was completely different from before.

Mivich was one of the top Grand Swordsman on Alphen.

Woojin was a Dual Class, but he was only a Rank AA Roused. Mivich had already reached the 9th Circle. He wasn't at a level where he could fight against a SS Rank Grand Swordsman.

“Boys.”

At Woojin's call, the Death Knights started appearing accompanied by the black smoke.

“.....”

In a flash, the situation became a 30:1 disadvantage. Mivich's eyebrows twitched.

“Don't you think this is a bit cheap?”

Woojin grinned.

“Retard.”

“.....”

Thirty Death Knights started closing in on Mivich. Mivich smiled as he calmly received the oppressive feeling bearing down on him.

“Well, it can't be helped.”

His opponent was a Necromancer. He was the King of the Dead. He was Alandal's Monarch.

If Mivich wanted to plant his sword into the Immortal, he would have to get past his Undead Army.

Fortunately, the Lich wasn't present, so this might be possible...

This place was his home ground. It was Mivich's Meadow.

“Hoo-oo-hoohp.”

He took in a deep breath.

Poo-soo-soo.

As he continued to breathe, a formless energy gathered around him, and the power was injected into his body. Woojin frowned when there was a serious change to Mivich's power.

‘This is going to take awhile.’

He hadn't fully recovered his level yet, yet he had come across a troublesome opponent. It was rare to find someone with this much power. The 72 Thrones may have that much.....

The light inside Woojin's eyes flickered for a moment.

“Let me ask you a question.”

“What is it?”

The Immortal had significantly raised his fighting spirit, yet unlike before, he had a tinge of sympathy within his eyes. The Immortal was being agreeable..... It surprised Mivich.

“How come your Ranking is so low?”

“Hoo hoo.”

When a Dimensional lord visits another Dimensional lord's Dungeon, it was possible to see each other's basic information. One could see the other's Ranking and name.

Mivich's Ranking was 4,231.

His Ranking was much lower than Woojin.

“My Ranking means nothing to me.”

“Are you bad at doing the Dimensional Battle? You just have to conduct Duels. If it's

you, you should be quite close to the capabilities of Trahnet's 72 Thrones.”

“It is irreversible.”

“...?”

“Duels will eventually make you lose everything.”

Woojin tilted his head in confusion. Was he afraid of death? Is that why he didn't like to Duel?

Mivich spoke as he looked at Woojin.

“You can't advance upwards through Duel. It's impossible to even challenge the Thrones through Duels.”

Mivich spoke the truth.

“If your goal is to gain a Throne, you have to put more importance on the Dimensional Battles.”

There were only 72 Thrones, and it couldn't be possessed by anyone unworthy.

“An administrator doesn't need personal power. They need the ability to be able to supervise.”

“.....”

“Shall we continue with our unfinished fight?”

Light was emitted by Mivich's sword. Black light was emitted by the weapons of the Death Knights, and their weapons clashed.

“An administrator...”

Woojin used his magic as he pressured Mivich. Woojin wasn't used to performing the Warrior's Skill, and his opponent wasn't an easy foe.

Mivich was using his innate Domain skills, and he was letting out much stronger energy than what he had been capable on Alphen.

He might have to summon all of his Death Knights, who were on standby.

The knights, who surpassed life and death, continued to fight through the meadows.



Mokdong Station's 4th Exit.

“Shit.”

He let out the cuss words that had been bubbling up from within.

The news program that was giving a live update had been terminated. It seemed there was a problem with the communication infrastructure, so the internet was down. The smartphone was basically useless. He quickly turned on the car's radio to listen to the news.

Seoul was in a state of chaos.

It wasn't just Seoul. It was a mess in Daegoo, Gwahngjoo and Busan.

Japan, China, US and France all suffered Breaks.

「Chee-chee-jeek. The powerful boss is controlling the monsters... Chee-chee-jeek. Weapons fire are having no effect on it. Chee-jeek.」

This was different from the normal Dungeon Breaks. The monsters were under the control of another being. The monsters were dangerous just from being loosed on this world. However, they were now moving in an organized fashion, and the ramification of this fact was unimaginable.

If the monster hunts up until now could be characterized as hunts, the current situation was a game changer.

It was War.

They were moving in an organized fashion, so war was being carried out in various locations.

“This place is dangerous, chief.”

“I know that.”

Woo-soonghoon chewed on his lips. The president wasn't showing any signs of coming out, and bad news were coming out from various parts of Seoul.

The monsters were moving towards Namsan in droves. He was worried about Alandal, which was nearby.

When the monsters appeared, they didn't go on a rampage. Instead, they organized into a group. The fact that the monsters could move in an orderly fashion put a bigger fear into the hearts of people. It felt as if they were about to face a bomb that was about to go off.

This phenomenon was occurring at various location within Seoul.

A large Cyclops had stationed himself at the Mokdong baseball stadium, and the monsters were gathering around the Cyclops. If they started to cause trouble, Mokdong station would be devastated in an instant.

It was probably best to evacuate before the monsters started their indiscriminate attack.

“Shit. Let's retreat.”

If he stayed any longer by putting his trust in the president, he might die an early death.

“Give me something to write a memo with.”

“Yes?”

“Hurry up and bring it to me.”

“Understood.”

The employee brought a memo pad from the car. Soonghoon quickly wrote the current state of affair of Seoul and the world.

Monsters were gathering in an organized fashion.

It was happening at Namsan, Mokdong baseball stadium, Gangnam, Seoul University, Suwon Hwaseong Fortress.....

He wrote a brief summary about the news he had heard on the radio regarding Seoul and the world...

The memo paper was filled with information, and he taped it to the station's entrance.

"Hoo. Let's go."

"W... where's our destination?"

"Let's head to Alandal first."

"Yes."

It would probably be the safest for him if he left Seoul. However, how could he be so disloyal and run away by himself? It was in name only, but he was considered to be Alandal's minister of foreign affairs. Even if he evacuated, he needed to do so with everyone.

'If I'm with director Hong and director Che, it'll all work out.'

Hong-sunggoo and Che-haesol's power couldn't be ignored. They were Roused that could fight for the top spots amongst the Korean Roused and the Roused of the world.

Moreover, there would be a lot of military units around the Cheongwadae.

"Hurry up and come out, president. Or else we'll all die."

He longingly looked at the barrier, which didn't show any signs of disappearing, as he spoke. Soonghoon and the employees got into their car, and they evacuated.

After a long amount of time had passed, the barrier started to disappear.

Woojin exited with a haggard expression on his face.

"What the hell? Where's everyone?"

It had been a hard fight. He wanted to relieve his stress by getting into a warm tub of

water. However, Soonghoon and the employees from the secretary office was nowhere to be seen.

“Huh?”

Woojin frowned as he looked at memo stuck to the wall.

He didn't have the time to rest. He would have a hard time keeping up with this threat even if he had 10 bodies.

Chapter 136

Blood Golem (1)

“Why is there so many of them?”

Woojin frowned as he looked at the monsters gathering to form a horde.

These bastards acted the same way as the monsters on Alphen.

They'll occupy a region, and they'll start establishing a colony. Then they'll start drinking the Earth's energy.....

“Shit. Mivich that bastard.”

He had wasted too much time fighting that bastard. If it was only the lost time he had to worry about, he would have been fortunate. However, he had lost 10 Death Knights in the fight.

“The Innate Domain Skills are a pain.”

In the Clear mode, one is attempting to fight a lord with the rank of an Adventurer. There was a lot of advantage in a lord being able to use one's Innate Domain Skills.

If he met Mivich on earth or Alphen, two Death Knights would have been enough to take him down. However, he had shown a terrible amount of power inside his Domain, and he had taken 10 Death Knights with him.

“Where should I clean up first?”

There were 7 locations where the monsters were gathering around Seoul. It was probably seven Dimensional lords settling in and constructing a colony.

It would be troublesome if those bastards set up bases, so he had to get rid of them as soon as possible.

“That bastard didn't even leave a cellphone before he left.”

Before he entered the Dungeon, he had given his handphone to Soonghoon for safekeeping. The support team that should have been waiting for him had gone off to somewhere after leaving behind a memo.....

Fortunately, Woojin had an additional method of communication besides the cellphone.

[Where are you?]

Woojin could exchange messages with the vassals of his Domain using his Will. As a substitute for his Dimensional Battles, he had made Do-jaemin his strategic adviser.

[W... what the hell is this?]

[I said where are you?]

[Huhk. Now that I'm about to die I must be hallucinating.]

[It's hyung.]

[.....]

After a brief moment, Jaemin's Will gushed out.

[Hyung! It's a mess right now. I'm trapped inside a broadcasting station.]

[Broadcasting station? You aren't at the office? Why did you go there?]

[I left the office when noonah left. I'm currently at MBS.]

Woojin's brows furrowed. He remembered Do-jiwon had gone to the reunion.

[Where did your sister go?]

[What? She went to the BB Hotel.....]

Woojin's face hardened when he checked the memo. BB Hotel was one of the 7 locations listed.

[Be sure to stay out of sight. I'll send Dolsae.]

[Yes...]

He had 10 Death Knights he couldn't summon, since they were destroyed. He had to wait for their revival.

There were 44 Death Knights available for Woojin's use.

He still had his Protection Period left for his Dimension, so he decided to leave his latest Death Knight behind to defend against a surprise Dungeon raid attempt. He left behind Relick, who had been a warrior of the Ratick race.

He summoned 43 Death Knights alongside Dolsae and Bibi.

“Come out Dolsae and Bibi.”

“Ooh-wahng. It's earth.”

It had been awhile since she was summoned to earth. Bibi had a large smile on her face. If one thought about the Skeleton Warriors assigned to each Death Knight, Woojin had a staggering amount of force.

He'll decided to divide his Undead Army to clear the seven locations at the same time.

One needed at least 10 Death Knights to safely go up against a Dimensional Lord.

He divided 40 Death Knights into 4 teams.

“You go here, and you go there.”

[As the King commands!]

Woojin turned to look at Bibi and Dolsae.

“You guys go to MBS. You guys save Jaemin, and kill all the enemies nearby.”

“Hehe. All right. This is going to be fun!”

Bibi took out a staff, and she flew away with Dolsae following her.

“You go to Alandal, Kiba. Don't get into a fight with the Holy Maiden.”

[...as you command.]

He sounded offended, and his reaction was lukewarm. However, he would never disobey an order. Woojin didn't know where Sunggoo and Haesol was right now, but he didn't worry too much about Alandal, since Melody was there.

When all of his familiars left, the thought of Mivich suddenly came unbidden to his mind.

“That damn bastard. I'll kill him the next time I meet him.”

He had already killed Mivich, but Woojin promised to kill him once again.

He had unnecessarily lost a lot of Death Knights. Moreover, the bastard hadn't been worth a lot of EXP. This was why Woojin hadn't reached level 80 yet. He had lost a lot of his hunting time, and the loss had been massive.

“If only I had Jaenis in this situation.....”

If he had his teacher, Lich Jaenis, these Dimensional lords wouldn't even be a problem.

“Shall I go now?”

Finally, Woojin summoned his last familiar, then he got on.

Heeeeeeng!

Shin Shing raced across the road. Shing Shing abandoned the road destroyed by the monsters, and it jumped into the sky.



Second Floor of the MBS Broadcasting Station.

There were 17 people hiding behind the stacked inventories.

Do-jaemin was holding tightly onto Lee-soolgi's hand.

Was his determination to protect her at all cost conveyed to her? Somehow she wasn't afraid in her current situation.

The boy she liked had turned into a Roused, and he had shown up in front of her. Moreover, he had done so when she was in danger.

How romantic and wonderful was his gesture?

However, the other idols felt differently.

“I thought we were heading out. Why did you stop?”

Joonsung was in the same group as Tony, and he was in an agitated state.

The Roused had come to save them, and he had great success in dispatching the monsters. However, the Roused suddenly stopped, and he instructed everyone to hide. They wanted to get out of the broadcasting station as soon as possible. The fact that they had to hide like this made the people frustrated and agitated.

“Jaemin is hurt.”

Jaemin had protected the people as he fought the monsters alone. It looked as if Do-jaemin wasn't in a good state. There was a deep claw mark on his shoulder, and he had to wrap a shirt around his abdomen after it had been punctured.

“Fuck. Of course, he's hurt. Still, he is a Roused.”

“What did you just say? Aren't your words a bit too callous!”

“Huh. Aren't you a rookie! What group are you from? How dare you talk that way to a senior.....”

Joonsung glared at Soolgi. Soolgi was known for her temper, since her high school days. She was about to let loose when Do-jaemin held her back.

“I'm all right, Soolgi.”

“Jaemin...”

“Ha-ah.”

Jaemin's face was devoid of any color. He had been almost at his limit when he received a message from Woojin. Support would be coming to him soon, so he didn't need to

overextend himself.

He just had to wait for them to come.

“Ha-ah, ha-ah.”

He wasn't laboring, because of his wounds. The cause was his body, which was trying to recover from his wounds.

Blood.....

He hungered for blood. It felt as if he was slowly losing his sense of reason as he felt dizziness. He was barely holding out.

“Jaemin. You really aren't looking good right now.”

“Ha-ah. I'm all right.”

“That's bullshit. Speed up your recovery, and lead us out of here.”

Everyone's gaze turned to him at Joonsung's words. Everyone of the 17 people had a different reaction.

There were people, who were thankful towards Jaemin. He was fighting in their stead. However, these were entertainers and stars that considered the sacrifice undertaken by a Roused to be a given.

Jaemin got angry at Joonsung's words.

If he was to be blunt, everyone here except Soolgi was a lump he didn't care about.

“Then do you want to help my recovery?”

“Hoong. I knew you had a method.”

Jaemin's eyes narrowed at Joonsung's words. Jaemin didn't have any reason to hide his anger, so he glared at Joonsung.

“Then would you like to give me your blood? If I ingest blood, I'll recover from my wounds in a very short amount of time.”

“.....”

It was such an unconventional method that Joonsung became mute.

“If you want to go out so bad, shouldn’t you sacrifice a little bit?”

“W... why would I...”

Joonsung hesitated as he took several steps backwards. The light in Jaemin's eyes frightened him. Joonsung's legs shook. It was as if a snake was staring at him.

“If not, then just shut your mouth. You keep getting on my nerves.”

“Huh. Don't you know who I am? I'm Joonsung. The Joonsung.”

Of course, he knew who Joonsung was. He was the most popular male idol in Korea.

Jaemin didn't want to deal with him, so he turned his head away.

Soolgi looked at Jaemin as she approached him.

“I'll give it to you.”

“What?”

“My blood.”

“.....”

“I donate blood quite frequently.”

Jaemin looked at Soolgi in surprise. The light within her eyes were a mixture of worry, compassion and gratitude. She looked at him with those eyes.

“Ooh, ooh.”

Her eyes, expression and feeling towards him made it too difficult for him. Jaemin's need was being agitated by temptation. He wanted to bite her. He wanted to get drunk on her blood.

“Ah, I can't.”

If he drank her blood, she wouldn't automatically become a vampire's puppet.

He had the choice as to whether he wanted to make a thrall or not. He just had to stop his intake after reaching an amount one would give at a blood drive... However, he didn't have the courage to show Soolgi his new self.

“Ha-ah. I won't.”

Jaemin was having a hard time holding himself back, so he turned his head away. If he continued to look at Soolgi, it felt as if he would give into the temptation.

He needed to recover from his wounds, but this reason wasn't enough for him to rationalize drinking her blood.

He would be drink her blood to satisfy his craving.

He didn't want to shed the blood of Soolgi to satisfy his dirty desire.

Koong, kwahng. Ooh-roo-roong!

Everyone had a worried expression as they listened to the sound of monsters outside. The only one they could depend on right now was Jaemin.

Koo-roo-roong.

Their sense of worry increased dramatically when they heard the breathing sound of a monster getting louder. Soolgi couldn't wait any more. She thrust her wrist into Jaemin's mouth.

“Suck on it.”

“Ooh-uh, uhk.”

H... he shouldn't do this... Jaemin felt giddy as his canines pierced through Soolgi's wrist.

“Ooh ooh.”

Soolgi's blood was quickly sucked out. Soolgi let out a moan as she felt faint.

'I... it's so sweet.'

Her blood couldn't be compared to the Blood Coffee sold at the Cafe. The feeling of ecstasy made Jaemin feel dizzy. The wound on his shoulder mended quickly, and the wound on his abdomen closed itself.

"Ha-ah, ha."

Jaemin opened his mouth in surprise, and he belatedly regretted his actions.

'I... I drank Soolgi's... '

He couldn't hide his eyes, which shook as if there was an earthquake going on. As if she understood what he was feeling, Soolgi hugged Jaemin tightly.

Wasn't Jaemin the one, who fought scary monsters, to save her?

She thought of the blood loss as a form of donation.

"...I'm ok."

"S... Soolgi."

"I understand."

"Soolgi."

Jaemin was close to tears as he hugged Soolgi. There was someone else besides Woojin hyung and his sister, who trusted him. He was so happy that it was beyond description.

"Shit. Stop all this nonsense. Hurry up and take care of the monster outside!"

Joonsung's fear had reached its peak when he heard the sound of the monster, so he let out a frantic shout.

"Ah. You really have a harsh way of speaking....."

After recovering from his injury, Jaemin frowned as he was about to stand up. His eyes

became round when he caught sight of the space in front of him. There was a girl riding on a staff.

"I found you, teacher!"

"B... butler Bibi."

His reinforcement had arrived. If he had known she was here, he wouldn't have drunk Soolgi's blood.....

Bibi got off her staff. Dolsae was spinning above her head.

Weeeeeeeeng.

"Heh heh heh. Student Jaemin. Were you scared?"

"Yes. I really thought I was going to die."

"Heh heh. You don't have to worry anymore."

Jaemin felt relief at Bibi's words. How could she be so dependable?

However, not everyone thought along the same line as Jaemin.

"Who the hell is this shrimp?"

Joonsung was traumatized by Tony's death, and the fear of dying made Joonsung's words sharp and combative.

"Who the hell are you?"

"What? This little kid doesn't know who I am?"

"How the hell should I know?"

"I'm Joonsung. The Joonsung. Lee-joonsung!"

Bibi's cheek puffed out at his words.

"How would I know that? You look so dirty and unkempt."

“You little kid! Have you lost your mind?”

Joonsung started to frown. Bibi glared at him.

Little kid was one of the words she hated the most.

“You want to die?”

“What?”

“If that is your wish, just die.”

“What the...”

Joonsung was about to yell out in anger, when his eyes flipped up into his head. He fell to the floor. He would be tormented by a nightmare, and in the end, his life would come to an end.

“Hoong.”

Bibi's mood had worsened. She turned her head towards Jaemin as she spoke.

“Let's hurry up and get out of here. I have to go catch the big cat outside.”

“Yes.”

Was it because they were so loud?

Three black panthers had entered the studio, and they were letting out a roar.

Koo-roo-roo.

There were numerous humans here, and the black panthers planned on eating all of them.

“Little kitties!”

When the eyes of the black panthers headed towards the small child... Their eyes rolled back, and the black panthers fell to the floor.

“Let's hurry up and go, student Jaemin.”

“.....”

Bibi swung her arms as she exited the building. Jaemin and Soolgi followed after her. The people, who had been standing around awkwardly, followed after them. They didn't want to be left behind. A member of the same idol group put Joonsung on his back.

“Hoong? Just throw away that corpse.”

“.....”

Joonsung was still breathing, so how could he...

“Well, it is up to you if you want to make a vain effort.”

The human would die when the dream ended. Well, it wasn't her problem anymore.

In the end, the only important person to her was Do-jaemin.

When she exited the broadcasting station, she looked towards an enormous tree located in the middle of the large parking lot. A giant puma had been guarding the tree. It stalked towards her.

Chapter 137

Blood Golem (2)

“Hmmm. That's a big cat.”

The enormous puma named Jupia growled when he heard Bibi's brief observation.

[No one who has talked to me that way has lived afterwards.]

“Hoong.”

Bibi turned her head away after looking at Jupia.

[You are quite spunky.]

Jupia narrowed his eyes as he observed Bibi. As he stalked towards her, he continued to analyze her. After fighting in Dimensional battles for a long time, he had learned not to judge an opponent by their appearance. It would be preposterous if he did.

The child was letting out a serious amount of energy.

Jupia, who had been approaching, stopped his approach. While they were glaring each other, the world started to change.

Snow started to fall from the sky. He hated snow the most.

‘Ice magic?’

Jupia vigorously shook his head. This felt different.

This wasn't material magic. It was mental...

Jupia's yellow eyes flashed. He bared his white teeth toward Bibi. He knew this child felt a bit different from other humans, and he finally realized the source of the of deja vu he was experiencing.

[You are a Night Hag.]

She wasn't a human. She was a demon. To be precise, she was a Nightmare Succubus, who was capable of controlling other's dreams.

Light shot out of Jupia's eyes, and it illuminated the world. The snow disappeared, and the surrounding scene melted away. Then Jupia was able to see Bibi, who had a broad smile on her face.

“Heh heh. It seems my attack isn't too effective when I'm alone.”

[Parlor tricks.]

The result might have been different if Junpia's thoughts had been occupied by a battle. Since Junpia was in a relaxed state right now, Bibi's attack wasn't effective.

“What's your relationship with Jupiel?”

Second Throne Jupiel.

Jupia's face suddenly crumpled when he heard the question.

[He is my litter mate.]

“Heh-eh. You are a sibling of that crazy dog. Isn't that something?”

[.....]

Junpia looked at Bibi with incredulity in his eyes.

[To my knowledge, planet earth doesn't have a Demon world. So why are you getting in my way?]

Bibi had a bright smile on her face. Her personality was completely different from Jupia's personality.

She didn't mind talking to him, but what was Jupia's scheme?

She caught sight of the tree, which was rapidly growing every second and every minute.

“My master love this planet too much.”

[Master?]

“You've never been to Alphen?”

[Alphen? Wasn't that the battlefield of the great lords?]

“Heh heh. I guess you don't know anything about him.”

[What?]

“My master is very scary.”

[.....]

What was this little devil up to?

“Heh heh. Shall we get this started? I have a feeling it'll get annoying if I let the tree grow leaves.”

[.....]

She was correct. When the tree was filled with Energy, it would become the foothold between the Dimensional Domain and the planet.

However, the tree needed another full day for the tree to mature and grow leaves.

Jupia turned his head, and he headed towards the tree.

Fighting could be done by others. He was different from his twin Jupiel, who was simplistic in his approach.

Koo-roo-roo.

All black panthers under him gathered from the surrounding. At a glance, there looked to be over 200 of them. It wasn't something a Nightmare Witch could handle.

“Heh heh. Switch places with me, Dolsae-jjing!”

Weeeeng.

As Dolsae stepped forward, the cars in the parking lot was pulled towards the Golem's Heart.

Ggee-gee-geek, ggee-geek.

The cars were crushed and dismantled. Then it was hardened to form the Golem's body. In the process, the fuel tanks were crushed. Gasoline and diesel flowed over Dolsae's entire body, and fumes started to emanate from him.

Koo-ahng, kwahng!

Dolsae's two fists banged against each other, and it charged towards the black panthers.

Kwahng, kwahng!

As she observed the situation, Bibi spoke to Jaemin.

"Student Jaemin. We can go home after we uproot that tree."

"Yes."

Soolgi and the idol group members had followed behind Jaemin. They waited with their mouth shut. If they acted out of turn like Joonsung, they didn't know what she would do to them.



Alandal.

Sunggoo and Haesol was standing in a spacious training ground, and they were looking towards Namsan with worried eyes.

"Do you think that'll fall?"

"I think so."

Namsan tower had been destroyed during the Dungeon Shock. It had been rebuilt

recently, since it was considered to be the symbol of Seoul. However, it seemed the tower will be destroyed once again by the Dragon.

Sunggoo pointed with his finger.

“Do you think you can Tame that one?”

“...it will be very difficult.”

How would she be able to Tame the spirit of such a large Dragon? At a glance, she knew it was impossible. However, she thought she would be able to subvert couple of the Wyverns hanging around the Dragon.

“Hmmm. We'll be at a disadvantage in an air warfare... What will we do if they come towards us?”

Sunggoo's worries were well founded. Three fighter jets had appeared to bomb it, yet the Dragon had blocked the attack easily.

The missile attack couldn't get through the barrier formed by the Dragon, and the fighter jets were disintegrated when the Dragon's Breath was shot towards them.

[Hoohng. Mere Dragons aren't a problem for us.]

“Oh! As expected of the Knights.”

Sunggoo's eyes twinkled at Ramson's manly words. Three Death Knights had returned to Alandal, and the rest was hunting down the monsters in Seoul.

It wouldn't be a problem if the monsters didn't mobilize until Woojin arrived. However, if they do start to move, Sunggoo, Haesol, the three Death Knights and the Holy Maiden would have to combine their strength to defend Alandal.

For now, all they could do was wish for Woojin and the rest of the Death Knights to come as soon as possible.

“Is it really ok to put only Bibi and Dolsae in a single team?”

The Holy Maiden replied to Sunggoo's worried words.

“You don't have to worry about them. The Titan of Destruction and the Illusion Witch is enough.”

“Hmm. Is that so? Still, what if a Dimensional lord came out of the Break? Doesn't it mean monsters of the same caliber as the Dragon might be around?”

Sunggoo pointed towards the Dragon.

“Don't we have to send the Knights to catch monsters of that caliber?”

Melody let out a gentle laugh.

“If we are measuring the fighting power of a single entity, the strongest amongst the Undead Army is the Titan of Destruction.”

“What?”

Sunggoo looked at Ramson with puzzled eyes. Sunggoo and Haesol had received instruction for combat from the Death Knights.

He had experienced their overwhelming fighting power with his body.

Was Dolsae really that strong? He hadn't seen Dolsae train or do anything of the sort.

As if Melody's words weren't wrong, Ramson broke his silence.

[We need that rock to catch the Dragon.]

“Mmmm.”

Sunggoo shrugged his shoulders. Woojin's familiar were all very powerful, but he never realized Dolsae was that strong. No, he knew Dolsae was strong, but he had thought Dolsae was mainly used to take out the small fries.

“The Titan of Destruction is always the vanguard of the Undead Army.”

Melody shuddered when she remembered the times she had faced it as an enemy.

“Hmmm. I never knew.”

Was it because the hunts he accompanied were too easy for Dolsae? If he thought about it, the only time he saw Dolsae in action was when it stopped the Dungeon Break in the US by itself.

Woojin had always taken down the Boss, so Sunggoo had thought Dolsae was exclusively used for clearing out the small fries.....

“Uh uh? Those bastard looks like they are getting ready to move?”

The Wyverns were gathered around Namsan, and they were flying in formation. Sunggoo tried to calm his worried heart as he saw the Wyverns mobilize in a serious manner.

“The president has to come back quickly...”

“Oh Immortal.”

Haesoo and Melody also wished Woojin would come back quickly.



The black parking lot had become much darker.

The parking lot was covered with blood and the corpses of the black panthers. There was a strong metallic smell of blood in the air. Jupia didn't move an inch until all of his underlings were killed. If he possessed Energy, he would be able to summon all of them once again.

The important fact was that his enemy was tired.

[It seems you are almost spent.]

Jupia languidly got up. He wasn't like his sibling. He was able to fight rationally. He had decided to use his Energy to make his opponent tired.

Gee-gee-geek, ggeek.

A very strident sound was heard every time Dolsae moved its body. Some of the gas tanks had been lit by fire, so it wouldn't be wrong to call Dolsae a Fire Golem right now.

However, it was true that Dolsae was moving more deliberately than before.

Hweeeeeek.

Jupia's big body flew through the air as it pounced on Dolsae.

Kwahng!

Everytime Jupia's front paws were swung the metal plate of a car was ripped away.

Koo-ahng! Ggwahng!

Jupia lowered its head to avoid the fist swung by Dolsae, and Jupia immediately executed a headbutt. Unlike how he spoke, Jupia's battle style was straightforward and bestial.

[Goo-roo-roo.]

Dolsae let out a roar as he made a desperate effort, but Jupia's power was too strong. Moreover, Jupia was so fast that Dolsae couldn't even graze his opponent. The problem was speed.

The difference in power was quite apparent to the people watching the fight.

“Hoo-oohk. What should we do?”

“We are dead.”

If Dolsae died, then they were dead. For some unknown reason, the Roused and army weren't coming to save them. There was no sign of them.

“Shit. He should have formed his body with foreign cars.”

The man mumbled to himself as he watched Dolsae's body being torn apart so easily. Jaemin shook his head from side to side.

“Butler Bibi. Is there anything we can do?”

“Heh heh. Of course, why wouldn't there be?”

Bib still had a relaxed expression on her face. This made Jaemin's worry ratchet down a notch.

“Do you know why our cute Dolsae-jjing is nicknamed the Titan of Destruction?”

“Because he is big?”

“That's true, but why do you think the Destruction part stuck?”

“Mmm. I have no idea.”

How would Jaemin know? He wasn't even from Alphen.

“Heh-heh. Dolsae-jjing is very scary when he gets angry. Do you know why I'm teamed up with him?”

“I... I'm not sure?”

“If Dolsae-jjing gets angry, I'm here to stop him. Heh heh.”

“.....”

“Ah. That cat is in real trouble now.”

When Bibi's words ended, a sound of a large explosion rang out.

Ggwahng!

As the two combatants were exchanging fierce blows with each other, Dolsae's body suddenly exploded, and the pieces of his body flew everywhere.

Weeeeeeng.

Jupia laughed as only Dolsae's Heart was left floating in the air.

[Is he giving up?]

Those words were incompatible with the familiars of the Immortal.

Weeeeeeng!

The Golem's Heart spun at high speeds, and it started sucking up all the blood in the surrounding.

Shweeeee.

The red blood rose into the air, and it spun like a whirlwind as it clumped together.

Ggoo-roo-rook.

With the Golem's heart at its center, the blood coalesced to form a single doll. It was much too small to think of it as Dolsae. It was about 2 meters tall, and it had a humanoid shape.

There was a limit on how big it could get using the blood available in the surrounding.

However, it didn't matter. He would grow his body by spilling the blood of his enemy.

[Ggoo-uhhhhhhh!]

Jupia narrowed his eyes as he felt a grave danger at Dolsae's roar.

[You aren't the only one, who can transform.]

Jupia's body started to shake. His body crumpled in on itself. His body was getting smaller, and a strange heat was released by his body.

His back legs straightened, and his paws became hands. His nails lengthened, and his tail hardened.

Lycanthrope.

He had turned into a half feline and half human form. His fighting ability had increased significantly.

[Blood ball.]

Jupia started running. His speed was much faster than before.

Ggwahng. Kwah-jeek!

Unfortunately, the transformed Dolsae was on a different dimension. Jupia had never seen anything move that fast.

Ggwahng, ggwahng, gwah-ahng!

Consecutive punches landed on Jupia's face. Jupia was barely able to keep consciousness as he stabbed with his claws. However, the claws passed through Dolsae's body.

Then the blood hardened.

[Oohk?]

His hand and claws had entered Dolsae's body, and it was stuck now.

The lump didn't have eyes, nose or mouth. However, he saw it smile. Jupia was sure he saw it.

Ggwahng, gwhang!

Dolsae's fist continued to plant itself on Jupia's face.

[W... wait a...]

Ggwahng, kwahng!

How can there be such an unreasonable bastard?

He had to destroy the Golem's Heart. His left hand was trapped, so he used the claws on his right hand to stab where the heart should be... However, he didn't encounter any resistance.

‘He moved his heart.’

Jupia let out a groan when both his hands became trapped.

Dolsae laughed as he started headbutting Jupia.

Kwahng, kwahng, kwahng!

He looked like a roly-poly toy as he kept falling backwards and then he was tilted back up again. His head kept folding backwards like a punching machine until Jupia's neck broke.

Jupia let out a gray light as his body dissipated. Dolsae let out a roar when he saw this.

[Goo-roo-roo.]

He wanted to rip apart his enemies then drink their blood. Blood. He needed blood.

He needed living beings.

Dolsae's gaze turned towards Jaemin and the survivors.

[Ggoo-roo-rook.]

Koong, koong!

Dolsae was about to charge as if he had found his preys. Everyone tensed. He couldn't discern who's an ally or an enemy? Bibi got in the way of Dolsae, who was charging forward with stupendous force.

Chapter 138

Lord of Pestilence (1)

Bibi's large clear eyes had a strange appeal of catching other people's gazes.

No. She was from the demonic race, so should this be called her magic?

Zeeeeeeeng.

Dolsae reeked of blood. He was roughly charging towards the group when Dolsae hesitated.

He gradually slowed down to a walk.

“That's our Dolsae-jjing. Are you a good boy?”

Blood started to melt off him at every step he took. His body started to shrink as blood pooled on the floor.

“Is our Dolsae-jing angry?”

[Goo-roo-roo.]

His anger had run away from him. He was like wild animal that had escaped from his cage. He felt hatred towards the living. However, Bibi's voice transformed into a warm energy, and it caressed Dolsae's Heart.

“Noonah understands. Why don't you let go of your anger now?”

Bibi's small hand touched Dolsae's head.

[Goo-rook.]

Choo-roo-roo-rook.

The hardened blood around the Golem's Heart quickly melted away. The sticky blood

was soaking her shoes, but Bibi didn't move an inch.

Weeeeeeng.

When the blood disappeared, the Golem's Heart was back to being a light essence, and it circled around Bibi's head. Bibi grinned as she pointed her staff towards the cars located on one side of the parking lot.

It was a location close to the entrance of the broadcasting stations. There were sparkling cars that looked to be luxury cars.

“Heheh. Our kind Dolsae. They say those cars are more sturdy.”

Weeeeeeng.

Dolsae pulled together couple cars, and he was back to his Iron Golem form.

“Well, shall we go to our master after we pull this tree out?”

[Goo-oh-oh-oh.]

Dolsae moved his clinking body towards the growing tree.



It wasn't difficult to find the building hosting the reunion party with Jiwon in attendance. The large building was entirely covered with spider webs. Even the surrounding buildings were infested with spiders that kept spewing out spider webs.

“An annoying one came here.”

The Insect type Dimensional lord was similar in nature as the underlings under its control. Moreover, they reproduced very fast, so the high population was usually a big hindrance.

However, this was the type of enemies that was very easy to deal with for Woojin.

Swahhhhng!

Ggoo-ehk!

The Bone Spears shot out from Woojin's hand, and they pierced through the spiders.

When several corpses started to pile up, he immediately raised the Skeleton Warriors.

Pah-paht!

Currently, the Control he had consumed was all for his familiars.

If he excluded the most recent Death Knight Relick from the Ratick race, every one of his familiar had been with him for a long time. Even if his absolute will and Control as a Necromancer didn't reach his familiars, they were his comrades.

The combined Control he needed to maintain his Familiar was less than 100. This was why Woojin could easily summon over 2000 Skeletons.

“Let's see who is faster.”

It was a race to see if Woojin's extermination was faster or his opponent's breeding was faster.

Kee-kee-keek!

The Skeleton Warriors cut through spider webs, and they entered the building. Woojin summoned his long sword.

When he reached level 70 of the Warrior's Class, he gained the ability to change his weapon into a long sword.

The basic form was the staff, but It was also able to change into a spear, hammer, great sword, axe and bow. There were a total of seven forms.

If he excluded the bow, all the other forms were for close combat.

Recently, Woojin enjoyed using the sword. The light long sword was easy to swing, and he was able to change the weapon's form through his will.

Shwahhk, puh-uhk!

The spider webs was all over the walls and ceiling. He charged as he cut away the spider webs, and at times, spiders suddenly jumped out at him from within the webs.

He cut them down, but some spiders were still alive even when their body was cut in half. They kept twitching.

Kwah-jeek!

Woojin stepped on the spider, and its life expired.

Anyone could take away life, but Woojin was able to breathe life into dead things.

Puh-puhk!

The spider's corpse exploded, and a Skeleton Mage was summoned.

“Burn them all.”

Hwah-roo-roohk!

The Skeleton Mages only used a single type of magic, and the type of magic differed on each summon. Woojin was still below level 80, so he didn't have the Lich. This meant he could only summon the Skeleton Mages at random.

If he was lucky, he would summon Skeleton Mages that used Flame magic.

He called out his familiar, who lived as a parasite inside Woojin's shadow. He was also the most unpleasant one of his familiars.

“Ggaebi.”

[Koo-koohk. I almost forgot what master's voice sounded like.]

“Shut up, and go find Jiwon...”

[Did you think I wouldn't?]

Ggaebi melted into the building, and he started looking for Do-jiwon's location.

[Dear, dear. She isn't doing well.]

“Why?”

[It seems she'll become spider food soon. Koo-koohk.]

Woojin frowned. It seemed the people were being used as hosts to incubate the baby spiders.

He didn't have much time.

“Go back in.”

[Koo-koohk. Will your fiance's death awaken the Immortal?]

“Shut up and go back in.”

[Koo-koo-kook.]

Ggaebi slipped back into Woojin's shadow. Woojin saw, heard and felt what Ggaebi experienced. The knowledge settled inside Woojin's head.

Jiwon was on the 7th floor.

The banquet hall was covered in spider webs. The humans were in a cocoon, and they were hanging off the ceiling. On the floor, the hatched baby spiders were moving in large groups.

A spider-human felt the energy from her clear soul, so it was heading towards Jiwon. He didn't have any time to spare.

Woojin looked at the ceiling.

He changed his Warrior's Weapon into a hammer.

The energy of the 'Earth Strike' turned the hammer red.

He bent his knees.

Woojin gathered the power of 'Dash' and 'Jump' into his legs.

Ggwahhng!

Woojin's body shot up like a bullet. The floor collapsed on itself. The shockwave blew

out all the windows in a row.

Koo-koo-koo-koohng!

His body broke through each floor, and Woojin finally broke through to 7th floor.

Ggoo-roo-roong!

The entire building shook.

The spider human Sharot was surprised when Woojin showed up in such a tough manner. However, she started laughing in short order.

[Yo-ho-ho. I never expected earth to have Warrior of your caliber.]

Did the planet earth have a lot of high quality Roused like the human in front of her? Is this the reason why the Dimensional lords had a hard time linking to this place?

Juh-buhk, juh-buhk.

Woojin walked without saying anything.

[Yo-ho. Warriors are so careless.]

Sharot prepared her magic for Woojin, who was approaching her without any fear. However, his direction was a bit off. He walked past Sharot, and he head towards a specific cocoon.

She spoke in a sharp voice when he just brushed by her.

[Insolence!]

He was close enough for her to touch.

Was he that confident? She had suffered from the forced link where her power decreased proportional to the Synchronization rate. Still, how dare he ignore a Dimensional lord like her?

She immediately extended both her hands.

Pah-jee-jeek!

Her fingernails were like poisonous fangs. Before she could catch Woojin, the Spirit Armor activated around Woojin. A powerful repulsive force flung Sharot away.

[Kyahhhk!]

Woojin stood in front of the cocoon.

Zzee-ji-jeek!

He dug through the spider webs, and he saw Do-jiwon's face. She was hanging upside down. It looked as if she had been hanging inverted for so long that her face was red. It was so red that it looked as if her head might burst.

“W... Woojin-ah.”

Paht!

Woojin easily ripped away the cocoon. He pulled away the spider webs that was restraining her.

“Ooh-oohk.”

Her blood flow had suddenly returned to normal, so she was having a hard time standing on her own two feet. She leaned against Woojin's body. Woojin's arm wrapped around her waist.

“Woojin-ah.”

Woojin felt relief when he heard her tearful voice.

He hadn't been too late.

“Our friends...”

Woojin looked around his surrounding. There were well over 100 cocoons here. There were still a lot of them hanging on the ceiling, but there were also some that had burst open. Bones were stacked below the cocoons that had burst open.

All the people here had once been his fellow school mates.

“I was too late.”

Would he have been able to save everyone if he had come to the reunion?

It wasn't as if he could change the outcome by regretting over the choice he made.

He had explicitly stated that he wouldn't be coming to the reunion, yet people still showed up for the remote chance of seeing the world's best Roused Kahng-woojin. Maybe they wanted a photo proving that they went to school with the world's most famous man?

[Kyahh-roo. How dare a human do this to me.]

There was only thing he could do for his friends, who had departed this world early. There was one thing he could do as a consolation.

[Spider. What is your name?]

[...how are you able to speak to me?]

When the octopus Dread and several Dimensional lords kept visiting him, Woojin had taken several language pills. One of the language was being used by the spider woman.

[Is your IQ lacking because you are a spider?]

[Koo-roohk. How dare...]

[What is your name?]

[I'm a Dimensional lord from the Yellow Lizard coalition. My name is Sharot.]

[You are in the same coalition as that octopus.]

Woojin lifted his hammer, and he rested it on his shoulder.

Sharot eyed him.

[So you are the new Dimensional lord he mentioned. Was it Kahng-woojin? Yes. He

said you were from this planet.]

Sharot deliberately looked over Woojin's face. Dread had tried hard to recruit him to their coalition, yet Dread had been stabbed in the back by him.

[I'll kill all of you.]

[Hoong. Death to a Dimensional lord is...]

[You'll revive. Then I'll kill you again. You'll keep reviving, and I'll keep killing you all.]

He'll keep killing them every time they revived. If they don't accept his Duel requests, he'll just go to the Dungeons on planet Jaku to kill them. He'll thoroughly destroy their Dimensional Domain, then he'll steal their rank of Dimensional lord away from them. In the end, he'll bring death to all of them.

[.....]

[Let's fight.]

[This is quite puzzling. Is this all because of the small friction between you and Dread? Is there a reason why you are so resolute in getting in our way? If you thought about it a little bit, you'll realize that your actions are pointless.]

Was he being so hostile towards them, because of the friction between him and Dread? Or was it because they invaded his home planet?

Woojin grinned as he raised his hammer.

[Do I need a reason to kill a bug?]

[.....]

Koohng!

Woojin's Hammer struck the floor. The shockwave flowed across the floor.

Pah-sahk, pahk!

The shockwave made the baby spiders explode. The entire building rang out.

[How dare you. My young...]

Before she could glare at Woojin in anger, she became surprised. She felt a searing pain in her stomach, and she felt her body being lifted into the air.

Kwah-jeek!

Woojin had already rushed forward, and he had changed his hammer into a spear. The weapon pierced through Sharot's stomach, and she was pinned to the pillar of the building.

Sharot's four legs were tipped with poison, and they tried to stab at Woojin. However, he had let go of his spear, and he jumped away from her.

[Koo-oohk.]

Woojin couldn't help it when he saw Sharot pinned against the wall. He laughed.

‘I guess I’m a little bit nuts’

He had no choice, but to accept that fact. He couldn't stay serious. Maybe, his anger wasn't that strong right now.

When he saw Sharot stuck to the wall, he thought about the summer assignment he completed when he was little. It was an assignment where he had to pin a bug.

[You can look forward to the day you revive. I'll search you out soon afterwards, and I'll kill you.]

Woojin summoned his Bone Spears, and he threw it all at once as if he was throwing the spears against a dart board.

Pah-pah-paht!

The Bone Spears embedded themselves in various locations on Sharot's body.

[T... this humiliation! I will...]

Kwah-jeek!

The last Bone Spear embedded itself in Sharot's head, and she stopped moving.

“W... Woojin-ah.”

The living baby spiders were gathering around Jiwon. They were baby spiders, but the smallest one was the size of a person hand. The larger ones were the size of a human body.

Swahhhhng.

The souls that belonged to the Spirit Armor became Spirit Spears. It flew towards the spiders. Pah-sahk!

When the Spirit Spear impacted on the spiders, they fell away dead.

“Rise!”

Pah-pah-paht!

At Woojin's summon, numerous Skeleton Warriors and Skeleton Magicians were summoned. There were over 500 of them.

“Sweep this place.”

Kee-kee-keek.

The Skeletons started to stab the numerous baby spiders. When the clean-up ended, the Skeleton Warriors cut open the cocoons, and they rescued the people within.

“Ooh-ooh-oohk.”

“Hook, hook. Woojin-ah.”

“Thank you. I almost died.”

“I shouldn't have come here. I came here for nothing. Ooh-ook.”

“I'm alive. Hoohk. I'm alive!”

From Woojin's perspective, 15 years had passed. However, it had only been 5 years for

his class mates, and their faces hadn't changed much. Memories started to bubble up.

He didn't remember their names, but their faces were familiar.

“.....”

It had been a long time since he met them. What should he say?

This wasn't a good place to talk to these nervous people. He didn't have much to say.

“I'll see you guys next time.”

Heeeeeng.

He summoned Shing Shing. Woojin grabbed Jiwon around the waist, and he got on Shing Shing with her.

Pah-shee-sheek.

When the spiders were all eliminated, all the Skeletons were unsummoned. If these Skeletons weren't put under the commanders, they would revert back to being Undead monsters when Woojin traveled farther away from them.

‘I'll be 80 soon.’

It seemed his familiars were successful in their hunt. His EXP was rising fast. However, Seoul was still in danger, and Woojin was busy.

Pah-ahng!

Shing Shing ran across the hall and he jumped through the window. Shing Shing used the Phantom Gallop to race across empty air. Cindy, who had barely survived, stared at them with an absentminded expression.

‘Kahng-woojin.’

Cindy's heart started to beat faster.

Chapter 139

Lord of Pestilence (2)

Alandal was under intense pressure.

“W... what should we do?”

Haesol was flustered as she asked the question. The Wyverns were using Namsan as a base. The Wyverns were spread wide across the sky, and they had started an indiscriminate hunt. Unfortunately, the sky wasn't the only place with monsters. There were several times more monsters gathered on the ground. Every time the Dragon let out a rough roar, the monsters spread outwards with Namsan as the center.

The soldiers had formed a rough battle line, while the monsters had been gathering. The army started their bombardment.

“What do you mean what should we do. We do what what we can.”

Sunggoo's word allowed Haesol to control her feelings. He usually looked few cards short of a full desk, and at times, he looked like a simpleton. However, when an urgent situation like this cropped up, Sunggoo's words had a profound effect on her.

He wasn't simple, because he was lacking in terms of intelligence.

He had been trained to be like this by Woojin.

“We just have to block the monsters that come here. We just have to do as much as we can, and hyung-nim will be here by then.”

Sunggoo raised his sword, which had been gifted to him by Woojin.

Hwah-roo-roo-roohk.

His sword was covered with flame. No, his weapon weapon wasn't the only thing covered in flame.

Sunggoo's entire body was swept up by fire.

"Holy Maiden. If I'm about to die, please save me."

"...leave it to me."

He could entrust his life to her. The ever reliable lifeline of Woojin wasn't present, so the only person he could trust was the Holy Maiden.

"I'll be heading out first."

The Man of Flame Hong-sunggoo charged forward.

His battle style wasn't conducive to fighting with allies. He was most effective when he burrowed into the enemy line and fight. The flame he spread didn't differentiate between enemies and allies. He might unnecessarily harm his allies.

Basically, he was a specialized Roused in drawing aggro from a large group.

"We should get ready too."

Haesol readied her Tamed Monsters.

Koo-roo-roohk.

Kee-ehhhhk!

She mobilized the Black Panther Jackson, the Knife-beak Crows, Iron Armored Alligator, and other monsters. There were Alandal emblem printed on their body, so everyone could differentiate them from the normal monsters.

"Let's show them our fighting spirit."

Koo-roo-roohk.

Che-haesol was nicknamed the Safari Owner. She would show today that her Tamed Monsters weren't just ornaments.

Koo-oh-oh!

The monsters took their place with high spirits.

[My soldiers!]

The three Death Knights summoned the Skeleton Soldiers under their command. They had already reached level 50, and they were allowed 10 soldiers per level increase. Each Death Knight had 500 Skeleton Soldiers under them, so in a flash, a large army of 1,500 suddenly appeared.

Keh-keh-keh!

Accompanying a bizarre cry, the Skeleton Warriors appeared. As if they had choreographed their actions beforehand, they started to get into formation as they avoided getting close to the Holy Maiden. The Holy Maiden realized what was going on, so she retreated to the back.

“I'll take care of the wounded.”

She was of no help to the Undead monsters. She could only work synergistically with Sunggoo and Haesol. However, the two of them were used to fighting in a reckless style, so they didn't even think about receiving a Buff from her. They had immediately charged into the battlefield.

[Charge!]

[Maintain the battle line!]

The Skeleton army divided it self. A portion of the army charged forward, and the rest maintained their rear ranks. Sunggoo had returned after causing mayhem, and he had to hold the location until the Skeleton army could reorganize.

Hwah-roo-roohk. Kwah-kwahng!

Sunggoo was like a fish that had found water. He was everywhere.

Every one of his move caused a trail of fire, and the buildings exploded and burned as he swung his flame sword.

Still, it wasn't as if he was attacking without any plan or thought.

Hwah-roo-roo-roohk!

He raised walls of fire in between buildings, and he skillfully changed the routes taken by the monsters. He was restricting the battlefield, so the Skeleton units could cope with the monsters.

“Hoo-oooooh.”

His magic was being quickly expended, so Sunggoo let out a deep breath. His breath was full of hot air. The monsters were endless even though he kept burning them all.

Was he getting tired or nervous?

“Hue hue hue.”

Sunggoo laughed. His body was shaking.

It wasn't from fear. His body was shaking with pure joy.

“This feels incredible.”

He hadn't been officially measured by the Roused Association, but he did get a rough estimate from within Alandal. Sunggoo was of the 7th Circle. He was judged to be a Rank AA Roused.

He didn't need to needlessly limit himself to Korea in this comparison. There were only a handful of high Rank Roused like him in this entire world.

He had free control over fire when he waved his hand.

His family had evacuated into Alandal's underground bunker. He felt a lot of responsibilities on his shoulder, but the fact that he had enough power to protect them spurred him on.

He wasn't powerless, and he didn't have to run away. He had the power to fight, and he would boldly protect his family.

“Bring it on!”

Kwak-kwahng, kwahng!

Every time Sunggoo swung his Flame sword it caused an explosion.

Kee-ehhhhhhk!

At that moment, a Wyvern dived towards Sunggoo.

Pah-ah-aht!

Sunggoo raised his hand towards the sky, and flame exploded forth from his palm. The white hot flame turned the Wyvern into a blackened coal, but the corpse fell on Sunggoo.

“Oohk.”

Sunggoo had been flattened by the enormous monster, and he tried to crawl out from beneath the corpse. In terms of strength, he was strengthened to the point where he was on par with the Physical Roused.

“Ooh-rah-cha!”

He stood up, and he pushed off the Wyvern's corpse to the side.

Kwahh!

Countless number of monsters were attacking him, but Sunggoo's eyes were overflowing with confidence. He had soloed 6 star Dungeons quite often. He had a limited amount of magical energy, but he learned a method to repartition his Stamina to his magic.

‘They can all come at me. I'll be wildin on them.’

With Sunggoo's active role in the battle, he had broken up the advanced party of monsters. Now the Skeleton army under the command of the Death Knights took control. At strategic points in the battle, one could also see Haesol's Tamed Monsters doing their share of fighting.

At that moment, the Dragon on the tower let out a roar.

Koo-oh-oh-oh-oh!

The sound wasn't just loud. It contained some unknown power within it, and the shockwave interfered with the army's communication devices. Moreover, the Fear's effect didn't just end there. It simultaneously gave Buffs to the monsters, and the monsters rampaged more crazily.

“What should I do?”

Monsters were acting crazy as they charged towards Sunggoo. The number of monsters seemed to swell, and he briefly thought about retreating. His instincts were correct. The monsters had been unruly and disorganized, but the Golden Dragon's roar had directed all the monsters towards where Sunggoo was defending. The Dragon had sent the monsters toward Alandal.

The human soldiers, who were defending from the other side, now had some room to breathe. However, Sunggoo was losing his strength as the monsters launched a series of attacks.

‘I need a little bit of time to recover.’

A battlefield was different from clearing Dungeons.

During his hunts, he could go to a safe place to recover his strengths. However, he couldn't step back an inch in a war. If he fell, his allies behind him would be in trouble. Moreover, his family was in the rear, and they had put their trust in him.....

‘What should I do?’

Had he been too overconfident?

He had been squeezing out the last of his magic, and it was about to bottom out. A lot of thoughts were passing through Sunggoo's head, and his movement was becoming chaotic. At that moment, a slab of concrete fell from the sky.

[Goo-ohhhhhhhh!]

Accompanying an energetic roar, the pile of concrete rose up, and it started to clear out the monsters. Bibi appeared as she flew towards Sunggoo's side.

“Heh heh. You did well, Sunggoo-jjing.”

“Bibi!”

Sunggoo was very happy to see Bibi.

When he turned around, he saw that the Skeleton Army had increased in number by several times.

‘The other Knights are here.’

Sunggoo had received lesson from the Death Knights.

He knew how strong they were, so he felt a sense of relief.

“Is hyung-nim back?”

“Master isn't here yet. Go rest for a little bit.”

“Yes. I'll leave everything to you, Bibi.”

This was the final stage of the battle. There were still plenty of monster left. Instead of getting in the way, it would be better for him to go recover his strength from the back then rejoin the battle later. Sunggoo quickly moved to the back, and he saw an exhausted Haesol lying down next to the Holy Maiden.

“Come here. I'll heal you.”

“Ho-oooh. Yes. I'll be in your care.”

There were scratches on various parts of Sunggoo's body. Moreover, he had squeezed out every ounce of his magic, so he felt nauseous and he had a headache. When the Holy Maiden's hand touched him, his wounds started to regenerate quickly, and his magic stabilized.

He felt his magic recover much faster than his normal recovery rate. He asked her a question.

“When do you think hyung-nim will get here?”

“He'll be here within 10 minutes.”

The Holy Maiden hadn't answered Sunggoo's question. It was Do-jaemin. He was late to join the party, since he had to take Soolgi to Alandal's evacuation shelter. Jaemin was a vassal of the Dimensional lord, and he was one of the three people, who could speak to Woojin through his Will.

To be precise, none of the three people were human. There was a vampire, a small devil and a Death Knight.

“Uh? Student Jaemin.”

“It's been a while.”

“Ha ha. How have you been?”

“I'm fine now.”

“Yes. You have to keep up your spirits. Who care if you aren't human? Student Jaemin is handsome.”

“.....”

“The sunglasses is really cool. Ee-yah.”

The conversation felt incongruous with the heated battle going on around them. Sunggoo weirdly reminded him of Woojin, so Jaemin smirked. Why did he feel so relaxed when he thought about Woojin?

“Anyways, what should we do with all of them? We'll defend our territory, but Seoul would become decimated.”

This wasn't even comparable in scope to the previous Dungeon Breaks. There were a lot more monsters here now. However, the biggest problem was the fact that the monsters worked in an organized manner.

“Do you think Woojin-hyung can sweep them all away once he comes here?”

Sunggoo was being treated as he nodded his head at Jaemin's words.

“If hyung-nim gets here, he'll pull it off. I heard not too long ago that he'll be able to summon his Lich soon.”

Melody flinched in surprise at Sunggoo's words.

There was a big fluctuation to the warm energy that had been helping him recover his magic. Sunggoo turned to look at her.

“Uh? What's wrong?”

“Ah. It's nothing.”

“Your body is shaking a lot.....”

Melody's body was mildly shaking. It had been a reflexive response, so Melody calmed her heart.

“You said the Lord of Pestilence is coming...”

“What? Pestilence?”

“Amongst the Immortal's army, it was the nickname given to the infamous Lich Jaenis.”

Melody shook as if she was vexed.

“That nickname is a bit.....”

“Do you know how many people died when the Black Death swept over Alphen?”

History had always been a weak subject for him, and this was regarding the history of a planet in a different dimension. How would he know anything about it?

“...how many?”

“Twenty million.”

“That's a lot...”

“Do you know how many people Lich Jaenis killed for the past 200 years?”

It was getting uncomfortable for him to ask her the question.

“How many?”

“Thirty million.”

“.....”

“His appearance was basically treated as a form of pestilence. It isn't that farfetched to call him the Lord of Pestilence.”

Sunggoo's face turned serious.

What should he do? Hyung-nim said to learn magic from the Lich...

Hyung-nim had called such an incredible mass murderer his teacher, and he was currently Woojin's familiar.

“Haha. Jaenis-nim sounds like a more incredible person than hyung-nim.”

The Holy Maiden frowned when she heard Sunggoo's words. Her fists were shaking.

“Do you know how many people died during the 20 year war fought against the Immortal's Undead army?”

He was afraid to ask when he saw the Holy Maiden's serious expression.

Hong-sunggoo started counting his fingers. If the Lich killed 30 million in 200 years, 20 years should net.....

“Three million?”

It was an incredible figure, but.....

“One hundred million.”

“.....”

Ah. Hyung-nim always exceeded his imagination.

Apparently, there had been only three powers left on Alphen. It was Trahnet, Alandal, and the allied coalition.....

It seemed Woojin had been conducting a world war.

“T... that is a bit on the high side.”

“This is only an estimate. The actual number might be much higher.”

Sunggoo had a complicated expression on his face. He now understood why Melody acted like a scared dog, which was in front of a tiger.

“Catastrophe.”

“What?”

“The Immortal's steps itself was a catastrophe.”

“Mmmm...”

Sunggoo's expression turned serious.

Hyung-nim. Is it okay for me to continue to revere you?

“Is someone talking smack about me?”

“Aigo. That surprised me!”

Sunggoo had been focusing on the story, so he hadn't scanned his surrounding. Woojin's face was suddenly thrust forward, and Sunggoo was very surprised.

“Hee-ggook, hee-ggook.”

The Holy Maiden had rabbit eyes as she started hiccuping. She didn't know what to do.

Woojin smirked as he looked at them.

“If you guys had your fun, let's go hunt now.”

“Y... yes, sir!”

Sunggoo immediately got up. He had to be faithful to his duty.

“Excuse me, hyung-nim. So how much time is left before you can summon the Lich you

spoke about last time.....”

Woojin grinned.

Chapter 140

Lord of Pestilence (3)

"I see you are really dedicated to your studies."

"No, I'm not asking, because of that....."

"Stop trying to rush me too much. He'll be coming out sometime today."

"No. I'm not trying to rush you..."

Sunggoo had wanted to ask if the Lich was needed in solving this current situation.

"I'll make a guarantee."

Ah. Sunggoo felt uneasy.

"You just have to survive."

Woojin put his hand on Sunggoo's shoulder.

"Then you will become the best Flame magician."

"Hyung-nim..."

He didn't get why his life be threatened just from learning magic.....

"Go rest a little bit more."

"....."

Woojin strode towards the hiccuping Holy Maiden. As if she was guilty of something, the Holy Maiden flinched in surprise. She didn't know what to do with herself.

"Were you just reciting my history?"

"I... I've committed a grave sin!"

The Holy Maiden fell to her knees, and she bowed her head. Woojin reacted by putting on a sour expression.

"...unless you really want to die, why don't you get up?"

She was a priestess, who was chosen to serve her goddess. She was the Holy Maiden yet she kept bowing to him. When the Holy Maiden tried to keep proper decorum towards him by bowing to him, it felt as if he was being treated the same as a god. He didn't like it.

He was human.

"Yes."

The Holy Maiden abruptly got up. Woojin frowned as he asked her a question. He didn't care if she was talking about him from behind his back.

He was more interested in Alphen's history.

"The first Dungeon was linked to Alphen around 200 years ago?"

"Yes. You are correct."

"When did the Dimensional lords start to indiscriminately invade Alphen?"

"It was around 100 years ago."

"....."

Woojin made some mental calculations about the timeline, and he frowned.

The first Dungeon formed 5 years ago on earth. The Dimensional lords started to show up after 5 years. It was progressing too fast.

"So Alphen held out for 100 years? How long do you think earth will be able to hold out?"

"The Dungeons of Alphen and earth can't be compared. So asking for a prediction is a

bit..."

"Mmmm..."

Earth's communication network was much superior.

If something happened on the planet, the whole world would know about it the next day. That was how advanced the communication network on earth was.

However, people of earth weren't fighting as one. They were having trouble unifying.

Information traveled slower on Alphen, but there had been figures, who had been able to coordinate and control the people. These beings were able to lead the hearts of men. They were able to rally the people towards a specific direction.

Woojin looked towards Melody, who was the Holy Maiden of the Aria Church.

"I have a task for you."

"What is it?"

"I want you to help Sooah awaken."

"....."

His words surprised Melody. She looked up at Woojin with rabbit eyes.

It wasn't a simple task to relay the words of a god. Melody had personal experience regarding this, so she was more informed than anyone else.

"Are you sure about this?"

"Well, I have no choice."

He didn't have much choice. This was for his dongsaeng and earth.

"We need a glue to hold us all together."

"....."

Melody silently agreed with Woojin's words.

He had tried to become the essential glue that held all the people together. He had tried to use his overwhelming power and overbearing actions to lead the people. However, the world was crumbling faster around him.

Earth would fall from within before Woojin could gain control over the Roused.

Morality would crumble. Hopelessness and despair would spread across the world. He needed to give the people hope and trust.

Woojin had been found lacking.

His dongsaeng was a God's Seed.

He didn't know which god would appear.

It might be one of the god, whom people worshipped for a long time. It could also be a forgotten ancient god, who no one could identify.....

She could be chosen by some unknown god. Sooah's fate would be harsh, but she didn't have a choice. Woojin couldn't do anything for her.

“Sooah has to survive.”

The God's Seed couldn't be denied unless one died.

“What if it is an evil god?”

“Pfft.”

Woojin laughed in spite of himself.

“You think gods are divided by good and evil?”

“.....”

“If you believe them then they are good. If not, they are evil.”

“.....”

As the Holy Maiden of Aria, she didn't want to hear such words from the Immortal. However, she didn't have the courage to dispute his claim.

“There is no such thing as an evil god. Go help Sooah awaken.”

She could help the God's Seed sprout without Sooah going insane.

The Holy Maiden Melody possessed the power of Aria, so this was something only she could do.

“Understood.”

When he heard the Holy Maiden's reply, Woojin turned to look at the rampaging monsters.

“Well, shall I go hunt a dragon?”

Woojin grinned as he looked at the Gold Dragon perched atop Namsan.

“I'll help you.”

Woojin shook his head when Sunggoo stood up immediately.

“Haesol and you can clear the monsters near here.”

“Understood.”

It was unfortunate, but Woojin had made the call. It meant this was too dangerous for him. Sunggoo didn't overextend himself for no reason. Roused worked with their life on the line, and nothing was more dangerous than reckless bravado.

Woojin was going to catch one Dragon. It wasn't a big deal, so he didn't need to take all of his companions.

He needed 10 Death Knights to distract the Dragon. Dolsae would steadily attack, and Bibi will use her mental attacks to cause confusion. He would also be attacking. He didn't need anyone else.

However, the monsters had spread out far with Nasan as the staging point. His familiars had to cover a large region, so they were all busy.

"Or I could just call on Jaenis."

His EXP was surging towards the end.

He just needed couple minutes, and his EXP would be filled.

Potential EXP was all around him.

He was actually delighted that the Dungeon Breaks were concentrated around Seoul. His Undead army was able to hunt down the monsters, and his EXP was stacking at a very fast rate.

Woojin ran into the battlefield himself. He wanted to shorten the time it took for him to level up.

Shwahhhk!

Woojin extended his hand, and the Bone Spears pierced through the monsters like they were made out of cloth.

Ooh-ooh-oong!

The Spirit Spears shot down the swift bat monsters from the sky. The bat monsters kept dodging, but the Spirit Spears chased them down.

Kwah-jeek!

After gaining the Warrior Class, his most frequently used weapon was the axe. His axe split open the heads of the monsters. He didn't have to work too hard to end the lives of the monsters.

Each engagement resulted in corpses stacking up around Woojin.

Were the monsters sick of his overwhelming force?

Woojin grinned when he saw the monsters showing signs of retreating.

"Where do you think you are going?"

Chwa-roo-rook!

There were numerous corpses here. There were a lot of corpses with bones within them.

He could use the corpses as medium to form the Wall of Bones. Woojin blocked the retreat of the monsters, and Woojin's power exploded forth.

Poo-hwah-hahk!

With Woojin at the center, a green smoke started to spread outwards, and it started to poison the monsters. The Insect type monsters all died from the poison. He didn't even have to raise his Weapon.

If he didn't have to worry about his allies, Woojin's battle style was peerless. This battle style had been passed on to Hong-sunggoo.

“Rise!”

Poo-hwhak!

The corpses around Woojin exploded. Blood and body parts flew everywhere, and over 200 Skeleton Mages were summoned. Each of their levels were high enough to be close in ability to a Rank B Roused.

Each of their magic spells were dangerous. The only shortcoming was the fact that their magic were simple. They could only use magic of a single element.

They could only use a single magic spell, but this didn't mean there weren't a variety of magic being used. This was the case when several dozen to several hundred of them were summoned. He summoned Skeleton Magicians able to use Fire, Ice, Lightning, Wind or Poison type magic. He was able to create a diverse mage army.

“Bomb them!”

Kee-keek.

The Skeletons let out a hair-raising laugh, and they started to let loose their magic. The Death Knights had some room to breathe thanks to Woojin's active role in the battle. The Death Knights moved the Skeleton army to surround the monsters. They created a large perimeter around Namsan.

99.9%

He was almost there. However, at that moment, the Dragon pushed off the Namsan tower to head towards Woojin. It seemed the Dragon realized he couldn't just let this be. When the Dragon left the Namsan tower, one could see vines encircling the entire tower.

It seemed the Dragon was trying to make the Namsan tower his colony.

It still need a day to become functional. Woojin had plenty of time to kill the dragon then destroy the colony.

The Dragon was high up in the sky, and its stomach was inflating.

“This might be a problem.”

Will he be able to block the Dragon's Breath?

Woojin would be fine. His Spirit Armor would protect him. However, the people around him..... What will he do about the people in Alandal?

<Level Up!>

This was a very welcome sound. Woojin immediately called for him.

“Jaenis.”

It was his teacher, who had taught him the ways of slaughter and boldness.

He had helped Woojin with creating destruction. He was Woojin's top advisor, who had helped him reign.

He had once been called a great scholar and an Archmage on Alphen.

To save Alphen from crumbling, he had made himself a Lich, and he had been taken captive by madness.

The Deathless Magician.

Shwahkkk!

The black smoke coalesced in midair. He was a Skeleton wearing a black robe, and he had a black staff in his hand. He wore similar looking clothes as the Skeleton Mage, but unlike the Skeleton mages, he had an oppressive presence.

His red eyes flashed.

[Master! Was Alphen saved?]

His voice buzzed, and the sound had the power of shaking a person's heart. The hair raising sound was akin to a train coming to an emergency stop.

Woojin touched his itchy ears as he spoke.

“Not yet. How about blocking that for me first?”

Woojin pointed to the sky. The Golden Dragon Rajakui had inflated to a massive size, and it was about to let out its Dragon's Breath.

[Where did my power disappear to?]

“Oh yeah.”

Woojin quickly opened his Skill Window, and he invested Bonus Points into the 'Lich Summon' skill. In a flash, the 1 became 99. Jaenis body flashed several times, and his body went through several changes.

The black robe was now imprinted with glowing magical circles, and it was letting out a mysterious atmosphere. The head of the staff was embedded with 5 types of gems, and it was letting out a dazzling light.

Pooh-ah-ah-ah!

It sounded as if a pressure cooker was being opened. If one listened with one's eyes closed that was what it sounded like.

The source of the sound was the Dragon's Breath that had been emitted from Rajakui's mouth. It was heading towards the surface.

Jaenis created a concave shield to block out the entire sky.

Kwah-kwah-kwahng.

It was a barrier made out of magic, and it pressed up against the Dragon's barrier. A shockwave exploded forth as if a nuclear bomb had gone off. However, most of it was reflected towards the sky. The damage on the ground was minimal.

"You were right on time."

[Does Yong Yong need a friend?]

"He's Trahnet's minion. He's useless to me. Just kill him."

When a Dimensional lord was killed, the corpse wasn't left behind. It would just disappear as it let out a gray light. Wouldn't one need the corpse to make a Bone Dragon?

[What about 'Thrash's Executioner'?]

"I searched for it, but I couldn't find it."

He had searched through the Achievement Store and the Dimensional Store, but the Executioner was missing. Amongst Thrash's set item, the Executioner was the weapon. The recipe was also missing, so he had no idea if it really existed or not. It was an odd weapon.

Jaenis continued to tell Woojin that he had to continue his search for the weapon.

While the two were having a conversation, the Dragon slowly descended.

Rajakui glared at the Undead Magician, who had blocked its Dragon's Breath.

He never expected to find such a strong Lich on earth.

[The earth isn't synchronized yet. How were you able to gain such power as a Roused from earth?]

Rajakui's words made Lich's red eyes gleam.

[Disgusting!]

Jaenis' anger toward Trahnet exceeded one's imagination.

Woojin shrugged his shoulders.

“We'll talk after you kill that thing.”

[As the lord commands!]

The Lich was willful as he switched between using master and lord.

It couldn't be helped. Woojin hadn't made this being. The Lich had existed on its own for 200 years before he had become Woojin's familiar. Woojin was just thankful and reassured by the fact that Jaenis followed his order.

[Burn to death by the Inferno!]

Hwah-roo-roo-roohk!

A black fire shot out from Jaenis' staff, and it impacted on Rajakui's wing. This was a fire comparable to the flames within hell. It was a type of hellfire, and Jaenis' lightning quick casting time was almost unbelievable.

[Koo-oohk?]

Hwah-roo-roohk.

Its wing caught on fire, and its summoned magic couldn't put out the fire. The fire was spreading across its entire body.

Hoo-ooh-oohg, hoo-ooh-oohg!

The Dragon's wings was beating hard enough to send the cars flying across the street. The windows were ripped off the buildings, and the Skeleton Magicians were sent flying every which way...

Koo-ah-ahng!

The Dragon desperately flapped its wings in the air before it crashed to the ground. After flattening several buildings, the Dragon finally came to a stop.

It had barely been able to extinguish the hell's conflagration.

If it hadn't been a dragon... It would have burned until its life was extinguished.

[How dare you! You dare enrage me!]

It had linked to earth with a light heart, and it never expected to suffer such a humiliation.

[This parlor trick won't be able to withstand my rage!]

It was caught off guard, so the hell fire had easily struck it. It was serious now, so it wouldn't fall for the hell fire again.

It was going to destroy the entire city.

Koo-uh-uh-uh!

The Dragon's wings smoked as it let out a roar. It stood on all four legs. The dreadful Fear made all beings shake from terror.

The Lich didn't have ears, so he didn't budge an inch. He just stood there in front of the Dragon.

[Goo-ha-ha. Was I lacking in firepower?]

Magic extended out from the Lich's Staff.

Hwah-roo-roohk.

From the Dragon's surrounding, fountain of flames rose up. Flames had pierced up from the ground, and the flames were blossoming into a flower. Heads appeared from the red hot lava.

These were Dragons with 9 heads, who had fallen into the fires of hell to be tortured.

The Hydra had been summoned by Jaenis.

Kwahkhhhh!

To be precise, he had summoned 100 of them.

Nine hundred heads opened its jaws, and they headed towards Rajakui.

Chapter 141

Meteor (1)

Gwah-gwah-gwahng!

The aftermath of the explosion was incredible. Several dozen Skeleton Mages were swept away. Woojin was hunting by himself, so fortunately, soldiers and his familiars weren't by his side.

Hooooohng!

The wrecks of the leftover buildings were swept up into the shockwave, and it was dispersed into the surrounding. When the dust settled down, Woojin retracted his barrier then he approached Jaenis.

“How does it feel being released from the seal?”

[Do you think I had fun during the time I had lost?]

Woojin shrugged his shoulders. He'd never experienced being in the Room of Seal, and he never experienced death.

“You probably have a lot of questions for me. Let's tidy up the battlefield first.”

[That sounds like a good idea.]

“You should team up with Ramson.”

[I'll do so.]

Woojin quickly grabbed Jaenis, who was about to disappear.

“Oh yeah. Don't kill any humans.”

[Your words make no sense.]

“Don't kill them.”

[...as the lord wants.]

Hwee-ree-reek.

Jaenis disappeared as his body turned into black smoke.

The Lich never went back on his spoken words, so he wouldn't harm the humans. This will cause the eradication of the monsters to be slowed down. However, he couldn't torch the entire cottage, because he wanted to catch the bedbugs.

If Woojin hadn't cautioned Jaenis, he would have indiscriminately bombarded the city of Seoul.

That would have been the quickest way to eradicate all the monsters.

“Shall I check myself out a little bit?”

He was level 80 now.

His Warrior's Weapon had evolved over time, and he had just passed another hurdle where another evolution to his weapon would happen.

Woojin opened his Skill Window.

<Steel Staff>

A warrior's weapon was basically one's best friend, and they are akin to one's life. The Warrior's weapon grew alongside the user. It is always with you, and it is always ready to come out at your beck and call.

Effect : Strength +30, Speed +30, Health +30, Durability Recovery(Dispelled State)

Skill : Summon, Dispel, Transform (Spear, Hammer, Axe, Great Sword, Bow, Long Sword, Throwing Knives)

“Throwing Knives?”

The 8th transformation form was already determined.

His weapon's buff effect had started out at 'Strength +5', but now it was +30. Moreover, there were additional effect of Speed and Health.

When he reached level 90, his weapon arsenal will expand further, and the increased Stats would be immense.

If one wanted to walk the road of a Warrior Class, the Warrior's Weapon was an inseparable companion.

Chul-goo-ruhk.

Woojin's weapon changed form. Three small throwing knives appeared in his hand instead of the Steel Staff. Each of the throwing knives was of a different size. The first one had a blade that was about a handspan in length, and it could be used like a dagger. The entire length of the second knife was about a handspan in length, and it was like a small ornamental silver knife. The last one was like a mid-sized throwing knife.

Sha-rahk, shweek.

Woojin summoned and dispelled the weapon several times. The weapon repeatedly disappeared, and reappeared in his hand. He was also able to freely change the size of the Throwing Knives, so he could summon throwing knives ideal for the palm of his hands.

"What are the skills I can learn?"

Woojin opened the Achievement Store to buy the level 80 Skills that had been unlocked. He bought the Skills that was exclusive to the Warrior Class.

<Knife Fighting>, <Knife Throwing Technique>, <Battle Roar>

There were two weapon skills that was self explanatory. However, he was curious about the effect of the last Skill.

<Battle Roar>

During a hard fight, the Warrior's yell will boost the spirit of one's allies.

Effect : Increased Morale, Increased Battle Capability

Woojin smiled when he saw the description of the Skill.

“It's a Group Buff.”

Until level 70, the skills given to him strengthened the Warrior. The first Buff skill appeared at level 80. It had also been a Buff where his yell would affect the allies in his vicinity. It was an aoe buff.

The battle was slowly coming to an end. Woojin headed towards Namsan where he decided to try out his new weapon skills.

Rajakui had planted vines, and it had grown all over the tower.

It would be a problem if the colony gained a foothold here. He had to quickly get rid of it.

“Uh?”

Woojin stopped in his tracks when he suddenly felt a sense of danger. He raised his head towards the sky.

Doo doo doo doo.

When he focused his senses, he felt the air vibrate. The clouds were shaped a bit funny too. His focused eyesight couldn't see anything, but he felt some kind of presence.

“Ha-ah.”

Woojin shook his head from side to side.

Jaenis had an extreme hatred towards Trahnet.

He had deployed a meteor to destroy a functionless colony that yet to take hold here...

It was already too late to stop it.

“So I'm the one, who will be responsible, for destroying the Namsan Tower again.”

The symbol of Seoul had been destroyed 5 years ago during the Dungeon Shock. It hadn't even been several years since it was rebuilt... He never expected he would be

the cause of its destruction.

Any action taken by the Undead Army was his sole responsibility.

“This might not end at the tower. Namsan itself might be erased.”

He still had time before the meteor struck the mountain. Woojin looked around his surrounding. He got on his Phantom Steed Shing Shing, and they galloped away.



Doo doo doo doo. Kwah-ahng!

The battlefield was noisy with the sounds of bullets being fired, and the explosions going off. In the midst of all of this, several cameras were taking in the sight of the battle.

A small monitor displayed the battle as if the battle was going on right in front of one's nose. In truth, the camera was positioned about 1 kilometer away.

“Whew. This is beyond a mess.”

The flying monsters and the quick monsters were only 1 kilometer away, and that fact worried them. However, the army were at the final stage of the suppression, so the danger against them was a bit diminished.

“Shale we get closer, producer?”

“It's all right. Let's wait here. We'll go in after the gunfire dies down.”

“Yes.”

“The world is coming to an end. End.”

The producer reclined on a picnic chair, and he absentmindedly stared up at the sky.

There was no point in getting a scoop in this fucked up world. If he crossed into the no-go area set up by the army, he might get unlucky and get shot by friendly fire. If he died, he wouldn't be able to take up his grievances with anyone.

“Uh? Isn't something coming our way?”

“What is it?”

“It looks like a horse.”

“What? Dude. We are on a roof. Do you think a pegasus exist or something.”

“I... I'm not lying...”

“Ha. Stop being a bitch.”

The producer unnecessarily glared at his junior once, then he stood up from his chair. He put a cigarette in his mouth, and his face froze when he caught sight of what was on the other side of the balustrade of the rooftop.

“It's a horse.”

“I told you.”

“Who is it? Who's riding it?”

“Uh... I... it kind of looks like Kahng-woojin?”

“Uh uh? I think you are right?”

The cigarette in the producer's mouth fell to the ground when he heard his junior colleague's words.

“Hey. Hurry up and turn the camera!”

The camera had been zoomed-in to film the battlefield. The camera was turned towards the sky where it filmed the sight of Woojin racing across the sky. He was coming towards them on his Phantom Steed.

Heeeng.

When Shing Shing arrived at the rooftop balustrade, Woojin jumped off the horse.

“Can we broadcast this live?”

Woojin pointed towards the camera as he spoke. The producer mindlessly shook his head from side to side.

“We can't broadcast live. We send out a signal around every 10 minutes.”

“That'll be too late.”

When Woojin frowned, the producer spoke quickly.

“Do you have some urgent need? We can decrease the time to 1 minute.”

Woojin nodded his head at those words.

“There is a meteor coming down on Namsan. Tell the nearby civilians to be prepared.”

“What? A meteor?”

“How many news crews are around Namsan?”

“There are four teams.”

“Pass on a message for me. Can you contact the army?”

“I... if you wait a moment, I can look up the contact information.....”

“It's all right. It'll be faster for me to just go there.”

The nearby civilians had all been evacuated when Rajakui gathered the monsters around Namsan. When the meteor fell, the biggest casualties would come from the military.

Heeeeeng.

After Woojin delivered his message, Woojin rode Shing Shing towards the army. The producer just stared after Woojin's back.

“Producer! Should be broadcast this immediately?”

“...Jaesung-ah. Did I really just talk to Kahng-woojin?”

“Yes! You did.”

“Huh...”

Jaesung, the junior employee, spoke. The producer had a dazed expression on his face as if he was dreaming.

“Senior! What do I do with the newest footage!”

“What do you think?”

The producer immediately made a call.

“Vice president! I got a scoop. The footage I just sent should be aired immediately after being edited.”

Woojin had disappeared from his sight, but the producer continued to stare toward’s Woojin’s flight path with the phone pressed to his ear.

“Hero Kahng-woojin saw through the Dragon's plan. The Dragon summoned a meteor.”

There wasn't anything Woojin couldn't do.

What would have happened to Seoul again if he wasn't here? There had been several locations where the monsters had gathered, and Kahng-woojin's familiars had destroyed them all.

The army was clearing out remnant of the monsters.

“He said the meteor will fall on Namsan soon. He said everyone should evacuate.”

He didn't even have to debate if his information had come from a reliable source. Kahng-woojin wasn't someone who would lie. This was how the people perceived Kahng-woojin. His words carried weight.

The producer's voice was shaking from a weird sense of pride.

Is this how members of the earth's defense force felt? He had only delivered Kahng-woojin's words, but wouldn't that contribute in a big way towards saving Seoul? He

never felt more pride at his choice of occupation.

“He has saved Seoul once again.”



“We can't retreat. It is my job to protect this place.”

Woojin shrugged his shoulders at the commander's words.

“If you insist on dying then I won't dissuade you.”

Woojin unfurled a finger, and he pointed towards the sky. The clouds were rippling like waves.

“In about 10 minutes, you'll be able to see it yourself. If you retreat at that time, you'll all die.”

“.....”

“If you want to live, you have to retreat now. However, if you have a death wish, I won't stop you.”

Woojin had delivered his intentions.

He didn't like the senseless loss of lives, but he didn't feel any moral obligation where he had to save everyone.

He had informed them of the danger, and that was enough. He wasn't their nanny.....

“If we do that, the monsters will spread out into the city.”

“I'll block them.”

“.....”

“What are you going to do?”

“I'll withdraw my forces.”

Woojin smirked.

“Hurry up and go.”

After speaking those words, Woojin headed to the front line. If he wanted to help the army’s retreat, he had to hold back the monsters. The soldiers saluted Woojin as they left.

Woojin summoned his bone spears, and he threw it to various locations.

Chwah-roo-roohk!

The bones grew and they immediately intersected to form a Wall of Bones. Since he was creating the Bone Wall across a large swath of land, a very large amount of magic escaped his body.

He mumbled as he drank the magic potion he bought from the Achievement Store.

“Jeez, Jaenis. You created a lot of inconvenience for a lot of people.”

Since he said not to harm any people, it shouldn't be a big meteor. Still, the shockwave created by the impact couldn't be ignored.

Fortunately, Jaenis' skill was so great that he was very accurate with his magic. There weren't going to be any mishaps where the meteor would fall somewhere else.

The Namsan Tower was almost a sure loss, and the nearby residents will be leveled. There wouldn't be any human casualties, but the monsters hiding inside the forest will be annihilated.

Woojin surrounded the monsters with the Wall of Bones before they could escape.

If there was a strong resistance from the monsters, he wouldn't use his depleted magic. He would fight them using the Warrior's Skills.

Woojin was keeping back the monsters by himself after the army left. At that moment, a black smoke coalesced into forming the Lich Jaenis.

“How come you called a meteor down here?”

[Goo-ha-ha. It is me knocking on earth's door.]

Woojin looked as if he had just chewed on shit.

“If you observe your manners one more time, earth will be completely decimated next time.”

[Goo-ha-ha-ha. There won't be any casualties from this.]

A sigh left Woojin's mouth.

“Is it a small one?”

[It is only a small rock that's being used as a greeting.]

The problem was the fact that the small rock contained an enormous amount of destructive force.

“Please put a barrier over Alandal's buildings.”

[Who cares about the buildings?]

“My family is there.”

[...my bad.]

Jaenis' body turned into black smoke, and he dispersed into the air. Woojin let out a sigh as he stared up at the sky.

Twinkle.

The small light was quite accurate as it headed towards Namsan. After it became visible to the naked eyes, it only took several seconds for it to impact the earth.

Ggo-ah-ahng!

After the impact, the delayed sound of explosion rang out. The ground shook, and Woojin's Soul armor activated. It covered his entire body.

The ground was so decimated that there wasn't even a trace of the Namsan Tower left.

Moreover, a big hole was formed at Namsan. The mushroom cloud rose up with the dust, and this wasn't happening only in Seoul.

Chapter 142

Meteor (2)

News was coming out from the large tv inside the meeting room.

-Before the Dragon infesting Namsan died, it is theorized that it had summoned a meteor. It has been a week since that event. You can see on the screen that there is a big hole was created in Namsan, and any trace of the old tower cannot be found.

Namsan was burnt to the ground and countless buildings were destroyed. The roads were destroyed without leaving a trace behind. It was hard to think this place was Seoul, but the shock felt by the civilians weren't that large.

Maybe it was because they had already experienced a very big calamity called the Dungeon Shock. Seoul quickly found its equilibrium.

The civilians were actually feeling a sense of pride instead of being worried.

-Alandal's Mr. Kahng-woojin predicted the meteor summoning, and the civilians were able to quickly evacuate thanks to his information. The Dungeon Breaks happened simultaneously around the world, but the most prepared city had been Seoul. Mr. Kahng-woojin's familiars took an active role in suppressing the monsters early on.....

Short videos that were shot and submitted by citizens were being replayed. There was a video of the Iron Golem fighting the monsters. There were also videos of several thousand Skeleton Warriors and Death Knights succeeding in killing the monsters.

-The shockwave caused an earthquake that could be felt in Cheonan. However, the Alandal guild's private land didn't suffer any damage from the meteor impact...

The screen showed a footage that was filmed from a helicopter.

Namsan was leveled, and the nearby buildings were destroyed. There were so much debris that one couldn't even find the roads.

As one got further away from the impact zone, one could see relatively whole buildings

with only their windows blow out.

However, Alandal was within the demolished part of the city.

It was as if a massive tornado had missed the land and buildings owned by the Alandal guild. The image looked like an island floating atop a dust cloud.

It was as if the dust that had settle to the floor had missed only Alandal. Only Alandal was clean.

-Alandal's protector is none other than president Kahng-woojin. What would have happened if he wasn't in Seoul? What if the Alandal guild wasn't next to the Seoul Station? What would have happened if they moved to Tokyo or even LA?

The screen showed a reporter with a very serious expression on his face.

-The common convention has been broken regarding the Dungeons. The Dungeons are Breaking every day, and the monsters continue to pour out. Some countries have used nuclear weapons to eradicate the monsters. This is to all of our viewers. There is one day left on the national referendum. Whether Korea is placed under the shade of Alandal or they leave this country, the choice is up to you. This is MBS' Park-sungyun.

Jung-minchan turned off the tv with the remote when the anchor finished his words.

The core members of Alandal was sitting inside the meeting room. He spoke with a heavy expression on his face.

“The situation is in our favor. However, we have to prepare for the possibility of the majority voting against us.”

Lawyer Lee-kahngjin had resigned his post as a prosecutor, and he had officially entered into Alandal. He asked with a serious expression on his face.

“If the revision to the amendment is considered void, then we have to leave Korea.”

The content of the revision was to acknowledge the existence of a city state within Korea. It was a very big issue that required the vote of the people, and the treaty could be finalized only when this hurdle was cleared.

This would complete the formation of a city state within Korea.

Lee-kahngjin's speculation was logical, but all the founding members all shook their heads from side to side.

“Alandal is going nowhere. The property we occupy right now will continue to be our territory.”

“What? If the worst outcome happens, don't we have to leave eventually?”

If Korea wasn't receptive to Alandal, then they would ask Alandal to leave to a different country. However...

“President won't leave. If the votes invalidates the change, Alandal will become an anti-government organization.”

“.....”

Lee-kahngjin had a dumbfounded expression on his face. Woo-soonghoon understood what was going on, so he nodded his head.

“President said to never leave the Seoul Station. We have no choice.”

“Huh. Still, the situation won't...”

“Uh-whew. You have to get used to it, lawyer-nim. Just take it as a fact. If the president says he isn't leaving, then he isn't leaving.”

“.....”

Lee-kahngjin checked the faces of all the people present in the meeting room.

There was the Alandal's vice president Jung-michan, support director Kim-haemin, chief secretary Woo-soonghoon, and the director of miscellaneous work Hong-sunggoo, who was known as the Flame man.

Everyone was accepting this matter too matter of factly.

“In the worst case scenario, there might be a clash between forces.”

On one side, there will be the country that won't legitimize the other country within its border. On the other other side, there will be the small city state exerting its right

as a sovereign country. The result from this two sides clashing was obvious.

The small city state will win.

“President might want to seize power from the entire Korean government. We have to make a plan for such an eventuality.”

No one spoke as everyone was taken aback by Kim-haemin's words.

“Are you talking about conducting treasonous acts against Korea?”

“I'm trying to stop such a thing from happening.”

“Don't we just have to persuade the president?”

“I think taking over a country is easier than persuading hyung-nim.”

“.....”

Sunggoo, who had been listening to the conversation, spoke up. Silence descended inside the meeting room at his words.

“When is the president coming back?”

“He said tomorrow, but he might be back earlier.”

“Is it really possible to return from Britain within a day? He hasn't even arrived there yet.....”

Even if he was on a fast plane, would it be possible to keep such a tight schedule?

“President will use the Dungeon.”

Lee-kahngjin's eyebrows twitched.

“Is the Dungeon some kind of dimensional teleportation door?”

“The president uses it that way.”

“.....”

He was speechless. There were too many things he didn't know about Kahng-woojin. Lee-kahngjin spoke after he thought on the matter.

“Is the Seoul Station the reason why he can't leave Korea?”

“You are correct.”

It was the reason why Woojin insisted on staying in Seoul. Lee-kahngjin leaned back into his chair. In the end, they were in a situation where they had to pray for the vote to pass the amendment.

“The public opinion is in our favor. I did a pre-survey, and the approval of the amendment was overwhelming. There were even some people, who wanted to elect him as the President of Korea.”

Lee-kahngjin calmly read the data.

“If we don't leave Seoul, Alandal can just keep the status quo.”

“What if the Korean Government pressures us?”

Lee-kahngjin smirked.

“Who's the one that cut off the head of the members of congress? Currently, the arrest warrants were issued for them. The public opinions regarding the members of congress is low right now.”

He was right. South Korea blocked the the businesses with ties to the dead congressmen from pestering Kahng-woojin. It was a move done to protect him.

“Unless the threat of the Dungeon Break disappears, no one will bother our president.”

“Mmmm.”

Jung-minchan nodded his head as he listened to Lee-kahngjin's words.

He had been a prosecutor, so he was probably the most well-informed person here regarding these issues. If passed, Alandal and South Korea will enter into an agreement. If the amendment wasn't passed, they'll just maintain the status quo.

If they were at a disadvantage or something threatened them, they could resolve the problem when it happened. The knife was in Alandal's hand.

“All we can do is wait.”

Everything will come to a head tomorrow. The main problem right now was the fact that Kahng-woojin was heading towards Britain. When he left, he just said, 'Just take care of everything adequately.'

Jung-minchan glanced at Lee-kahngjin, who was still kept in the dark about Alandal's situation.

‘Everyone will freak out if they learn the president was the one, who had summoned the meteor.’

He looked at the founding members, and it seemed all of them had an idea on what had happened.

The news going around was in Alandal's favor. It was spread that the Dragon had summoned the meteor, and Kahng-woojin saw it coming. He had warned the people to evacuate.

“Huh-hmmm. I hope the president comes back quickly.”

Jung-minchan was tasked to setting up the country, and he was its prime minister. However, there was a world of difference between the president being absent, and being here.

“Uh-whew. I wouldn't mind if he took his time in coming back.”

When Woojin returned, Sunggoo would study magic from the Lich in earnest. Sunggoo looked as if he wanted to cry.



The number of Dungeon Breaks that had occurred this time was 212.

The only difference from the past was that 19 Dimensional lord had been summoned to earth.

The monsters were dangerous on their own, but now they moved as if they were being ordered by someone. The pressure given by this fact was immense. Moreover, there were some who felt fear from this development.

The Dimensional lord that infested Russia had set up its colony near a forest in Siberia. In North Korea, the Dimensional lord had taken residence inside the presidential palace.

North Korea lost Pyeongyang and the lives of its citizens. Russia took out the infested region of Siberia. Both countries dropped a nuke. It neatly took care of the monsters, but the damage was massive.

Nine Dimensional lords had appeared in Seoul, but Seoul took the least damage compared to other locations in the world.

Seven had appeared in Seoul, and two had appeared in Busan.

Woojin's quick action had killed all the Dimensional lords before they could get their operations running. He had also eliminated the Dimensional lords in Busan.

Overall, there were only 4 countries that were able to kill a Dimensional lord with their own power.

US killed two, Japan killed one, and China killed one.

In these 4 countries, the Roused and the army worked together. They were successful in their subjugation, and the colonies were also destroyed.

The problem was the Dimensional lords in Europe.

There were Dimensional lords in Greece, Germany and the UK.

The monsters gathered around the colonies, and they had done nothing initially except defend their base. Since the monsters weren't doing anything, these countries thought they weren't in imminent danger. They decided approach the situation with caution.

Their forces were gathered very slowly. When the Roused and the army started their subjugation, a day had already passed.

The monster had stayed calm for a day, and they all ran amok at the same time. The monsters had been waiting for their bases to be built. Then the Dimensional lords also started to run amok, so Europe immediately fell into a state of panic.

The heated battles continued, but the number of monsters didn't decrease. The monsters kept popping out from the completed colonies...

The Dimensional lord was on a different level as the regular monsters, so the subjugation itself wasn't easy. The damage kept mounting.

Once the colonies were completed, the situation got out of hand. They were actually taking more damage than Russia and North Korea, who used their nuclear weapons.

This was the reason why Woojin and the Holy Maiden were sharing a conversation on a plane as it headed towards Europe. Thirty percent of Italy's peninsula was occupied by monsters, and the plane was about an hour away from arriving.

“Here. Take this.”

The Holy Maiden made rabbit eyes when she saw Woojin thrust a purple gem towards her.

It was a Dimensional Fragment, and it was a very rare and precious item.

“How can you give such a precious item to me.....”

“I borrowed one from you last time. I'm just settling the account.”

“.....”

Ah, he hadn't been lying when he said he'll return it.

She never knew the Immortal was this honest.

“I don't need it any more. You can have it, monarch.”

Woojin smirked at the Holy Maiden's modest answer, and he put the Dimensional Fragment back into his Inventory.

“Well, all right. I'll use it well.”

“.....”

Did he suggest giving it back to her as some kind of trick?

Even if she gave it back to him, he had agreed to take it too quickly.....

“Anyways, what do you think about all of this?”

“What do you mean?”

“I'm talking about the current situation. Isn't it similar to what happened on Alphen?”

The colonies had been completed.

Monsters were generated from those locations.

Trahnet's underlings were endless no matter how many one killed.

“It does bring up the horrible nightmare.”

“Doesn't it? It was quite tedious.”

When she heard his words, the Holy Maiden looked at him with a strange light in her eyes.

Alphen's continents were taken inch by inch by Trahnet's underlings. Their personnel had been constantly reinforced, so it had been inevitable. The surviving countries had formed an alliance, but their influence diminished each day. The only one able to protect a large swath of land had been the Immortal. He had protected Alandal.

“Now that I think about it they don't have an unlimited supply of troops.”

On Planet Alphen, he only killed those, who stepped onto his territory. However, he was in a different situation right now. He had to root out his opponents before they gained more territory.

The colony was the key. It allowed the Dimensional lord to be able to use their power.

If they had spare Energy, they could purchase as many monsters it allowed. Then the rampaging monsters would hunt down the humans, and the Energy would be

replenished. Then they could once again reinforce their troops.....

“Do you know how I feel right now?”

“How?”

Woojin looked out the airplane's window. It was pitch black outside. This was why the window reflected his face like a mirror. He had a broad smile on his face.

“It feels like I've been gifted a inexhaustible regenerating hunting ground. ”

They can attack him with all the monsters they could summon with the Energy.

He'll kill them all, and he'll gobble up all the EXP.

Chapter 143

Colonies (1)

The Colosseum was seized.

Several dozen Dungeons broke nearby, and the monsters gathered around the Colosseum. It was a very important historical site, so the government hesitated in sending in their armed forces. They wanted to protect the site.

Roused subjugation teams were formed, and they carried out mission to lure and annihilate the monsters. The plan worked pretty well.

Whatever plan they carried out they had to do it before the colony was completed. After a day,

the large tree that had grown inside the Colosseum started letting out a light. Until that point, the monsters had been calm as if they were gathered for a reunion. Afterwards, the monsters simultaneously ran amok.

No, it was closer to a march.

The city was destroyed, and the army retreated. The Colosseum became a foothold, and the only remnant of humans were their corpses.

Doo doo doo doo! Tee-tee-teeng!

It was a fierce battlefield where machine guns were firing relentlessly towards the charging monsters.

Kwahhhhh!

The enormous monster's ogre leather was so hard that bullets couldn't penetrate it.

Koong, koong!

The ogre took big strides as it ran. It was about to reach the camp.

Kwahhhng!

Rocket launchers simultaneously launched their projectiles, and the rockets hit the target. Chunks of flesh was ripped away from various parts of the body, but as it was falling down from its charge, it threw its club.

The enormous club flew through the air towards a window that had been continuously raining down bullets towards the ogre.

“Koo-ahk!”

“Fabio!”

The soldier using the machine gun was immediately snuffed out, and Fabio, who had been off to the side, barely hung onto his life. The club had ripped off one of his arm, and he wasn't in a good state.

He had taken a blow to the head too, so his head was soaked with blood. If left alone, he would die from excessive bleeding.

“Let's go down. Stay with me a little longer.”

“Ooh-ooh-oohk.”

Antonio supported Fabio down the stairs. The advance of the monsters were endless. They didn't show any signs of decreasing in number no matter how many were killed.

This battle had been continuing for the 5th day. The entire city of Rome was lost. There weren't even an official count on how many civilians and soldiers had died.

The monsters continued to march forward, and the humans kept retreating. Their territory was getting larger.

After exiting the building, Antonio searched for the medics located in the rear.

The place was filled with soldiers injured by the monsters.

“Ooh ooh. Hurry up and heal me.”

“Ooh-ahhk! Help me.”

The final order came down amongst the screams of pain.

“Load up the injured! We are retreating.”

Since the retreat order was given, the explosives placed along the last battle line would explode in 5 minutes.

“Stay with me a little longer, Fabio.”

“Ooh ooh ooh.”

There was no space to lie down inside the truck. The medic sitting on the bench quickly wrapped bandages around him in an attempt to stem the bleeding.

However, his friend's eyes were fluttering as it closed. It seemed he was almost at death's door, and this would be Antonio's final goodbye with his friend.

“Shit!”

Antonio let out a curse as he grabbed his gun.

He'll get his revenge for his comrade!

We wanted to shove bullets into the monsters up until the end.

Too-doo-doo! Doo-doo-doo!

The soldiers gave a final covering fire as the troops started to retreated.

“Antonio! Hurry up and get in.”

A vehicle with a machine gun mounted on the roof stopped next to him. Antonio got on the vehicle, and they quickly retreated. He spoke to the soldier operating the machine gun.

“We have 4 minutes left.”

Explosives were planted in various locations. It'll deal a bug blow to the advancing monsters. They had to get far as possible before the explosives went off.

“Shit.”

The territory held by active monsters was slowly expanding.

Since the monsters moved under orders, they weren't wild animals. They were basically an alien army.

This wasn't a monster hunt anymore. This was the start of war between the monsters and humans.

“We have to catch the Monster Lords.”

Monster Lords.

These were beings on a higher level than the Dungeon's Boss Monsters.

These beings were shrouded in veil, and not much was known about them. They brought a sense of danger that rivaled the Dungeon Shock.

“Anyways, reinforcement is coming from Korea.”

“What?”

This was the first time Antonio had heard of this news, so he turned to look at his comrade. The other man's face was filled with hope. It was a bizarre sight to see since the human army was retreating, and they had to continuously cede their battle lines.

“Where's Korea located at?”

Antonio was unfamiliar with the country called Korea. This was the first time he heard about them.

“To be precise, Kahng-woojin is coming here. I'm talking about the King of Alandal.”

Antonio was very ignorant about current affairs, but even he knew about Alandal. His eyes widened.

“The messiah of the Middle East!”

Everyone in the world knew about his war on terror in the Middle East. This was

especially true for soldiers, and he had been a significant area of interest for Antonio. He was more knowledgeable about the situation than most civilians.

Ggeeeeeek!

The vehicle came to a rough stop, and the people rolled around in the back.

“Shit! What the hell?”

“Oh shit. Monsters!”

“Get ready to fire!”

Airborne monsters had suddenly appeared in the air. The barricades on the ground had momentarily stalled the ground-bound monsters. This was when the monsters started to attack from the sky.

The evacuating vehicles stopped, and the soldiers readied themselves to fire thier weapons.

However, someone else shot down the monsters before they could.

Hwah-roo-roohk! Puh-puh-puhng!

Several dozen magic spells flew into the air as it shot down the monsters.

“Is it a Roused unit?”

“I... I think he is here.”

Antonio got off the vehicle as he mumbled to himself. It looked as if he had been mesmerized.

It was happening not too far away. It was as if consecutive rockets were detonating. The monsters couldn't resist against the magic spells that flew into the air. They either crashed to the floor, or they flew back from where they came from.

Heeeeeeng.

A Phantom Steed was racing across the road.

“Oh my god!”

Antonio was in disbelief. He clenched his fists.

It was Kahng-woojin. He never expected to meet Kahng-woojin during his lifetime!

Woojin stopped in front of the vehicles, and he let off the woman riding behind him.

“Heal them. I'm leaving immediately.”

“Please be careful.”

Woojin smirked when he heard the Holy Maiden's farewell. He would have never thought he would hear such words from her.

Heeeeng.

The Holy Maiden reeked of Holy Power. When she got off, Shing Shing looked as if it had expelled a 10 year old poop.

Woojin was about to charge towards the barricade holding back the monsters when Antonio blocked his way.

“Ah. You can't! The barricades are rigged with explosives.”

“What? Did you already detonate it?”

'Oh my god!'

Antonio was surprised when flawless Italian came out of Woojin's mouth.

“No. It'll be going off soon.”

He checked his watch then he spoke.

“There's 59 seconds left. It would be best if you entered after the bombs goes off.”

The advancing monsters were stacked up, because of the barricades. When the rigged bombs went off, it'll take out a great number of the monsters.

It would be better to advance after that had happened.

“Shit! I'll see you later, Melody.”

“Yes, monarch.”

Woojin frowned as he urged Shing Shing forward.

“The bomb is going to...”

While Antonio lamented at his hero's recklessness, Woojin was already calculating the distance.

“I won't make it in time.”

The explosives would go off before he could get there. It might destroy all the monsters.

“Those are my EXP.”

All the monsters bunched up in one place was going to be blown up...

Fortunately, Woojin had a familiar, who specialized in group hunting.

“Jaenis!”

Shwahhhk.

The black smoke coalesced as the Lich appeared next to Woojin.

[My lord.]

“Take them all out within 30 seconds.”

Jaenis looked at the destroyed city around him. This wasn't anything new, but Jaenis kind of liked what he saw.

[It is always enjoyable to be able to destroy a city.]

Shwahhhk!

Fire came out of Jaenis' Staff. It ignited the barricades, buildings and any obstacles in the way.

Ggwah-gwah-gwahng!

It was a large-scale explosion!

The explosion was followed by flames sweeping the battlefield.

Hwah-roo-roo-rook!

If Sunggoo saw this, he would have been surprised by the fire wall.

The wall of fire burned the monsters, and it even detonated the explosives that still had some time left before they went off.

Kwah-kwah-kwahng!

The additional explosions quickly started to engulf the city. Woojin called out his Death Knights.

Shoo-shoo-shoohk.

[Ooh-oh-oh. It's war!]

[I missed this. The scent of death!]

[Death is always a noble cause.]

Woojin smirked when the summoned Death Knights spoke in an excited manner. Their fundamental nature was to hate and envy living beings.

There was a reason why they had gotten along with him for the past 20 years...

He let out a laugh.

"Isn't this familiar?"

The tail end of Woojin's lips rose.

Everyone laughed. They were excited for the upcoming battle.

Woojin summoned the Steel Staff while he rode Shing Shing.

Chwah-roohk!

He transformed it into an axe. Woojin lashed Shing Shing's reins.

“Let's go boys.”

<Battle Roar has raised the fighting spirit of the allies.>

<Battle Roar has increased the allies' fighting power.>

The Death Knight's followed Woojin's lead as they rode their Phantom Steeds.

He had named Kiba the captain of his Dimensional Domain's defense. It was unfortunate, but he had left Kiba behind just in case.

[Ooh-oh-oh!]

[It is a Festival of Blood!]

The excited Death Knights were galloping as they summoned the Skeletons. There was a trail of Skeletons being summoned behind them. The Skeleton ran in a line behind the Death Knights, and they were swept up by madness.

Kee-kee-keek!

As the Undead army charged, Lich Jaenis laughed as he used his flight magic to float into the sky.

[I heard you awakened as a Warrior.]

When Woojin looked at him, Jaenis' red eyes gleamed.

[It really has been a while.]

Jaenis held his staff with one hand, and he used the other hand to caress the embedded gem on top of the staff.

Pah-jee-jee-jeeek.

An ominous black energy clashed and sparked. Jaenis spread both his arms.

Chwah-ah-ah-ahk!

The black energy crawled like snakes as it shot up into the sky above the city.

The black energy disappeared as if it had been melted into the air.

<The Lich's Curse has descended on the battlefield.>

<The fighting powers of the enemies will be decreased.>

<The enemy's ability to act will be slowed.>

[Goo-ha-ha. Would my lord like to show me his fighting capability?]

Didn't he say he was a Dual Class?

There was no coincidence in this world. Maybe he would become the key to Jaenis' greatest desire.

[Goo-uh-uh-uh!]

As the Undead army charged, Dolsae formed himself from a pile of concrete. The enormous golem started to rage.

As always, the Titan of Destruction took on the role of the spearhead. The Undead army advanced.

They headed towards the bold Dimensional lord, who dared to form a colony inside the Colosseum.



“My god. This must be a dream.”

Antonio was so flustered that he just clutched his head with his hands.

He was so surprised that he was having a hard time speaking.

He had met the world's greatest hero Kahng-woojin! He even exchanged words with him!

“Impossible. This doesn't make any sense.”

“Hey, Antonio. Come back to your senses. We are still in the battlefield.”

“Ah. I'm sorry... I was too surprised.”

Antonio realized his mistake. He hardened his expression. He was an honorable soldier, yet he had acted like a fan girl going wild over a star. Moreover, he had done it in a battlefield where life and death was determined.

“Everyone please listen to my words...”

At the Holy Maiden's words, all the soldiers directed their attention to her after they got out of the vehicles. She was a beauty, who had accompanied Kahng-woojin here. Her face looked quite familiar...

“My name is Melody I serve the goddess Aria. My power can touch you only if you believe in the existence of Aria.”

It wasn't required for them to become worshipers of the Aria church.

However, they had to acknowledge her existence. This would allow her Holy Power to flow into them. Unfortunately, this was the restriction that had been placed on her.

“This is for all of you. I hope my heart will be conveyed to you all.”

Melody gathered her two hands, and she closed her eyes.

Chaaaaahng!

Light exploded forth from her, and it brightened the surrounding.

“Ah...”

The light emitted by her didn't hurt the eyes. The energy surrounded one's body in a

snug manner, and it purified the energy within one's body.

It felt as if the mental stress from the battle, various wounds, and depleted stamina was all restored.

No, it wasn't just a feeling. It was happening for real.

The light emitted from her body surrounded the wounded soldiers being transported.

It happened when the light started to lessen.

The transport trucks had been used to move the injured, and people poured out from these vehicles. One of them was Fabio. He looked for his best friend and comrade Antonio.

“Antonio!”

“Oh, Fabio! My god!”

Antonio's eyes turned round when he saw Fabio. Fabio's arm had been torn off yet a new one had grown in its place. Moreover, Antonio couldn't see any wounds on him.....

“My god! This is a miracle.”

Antonio and Fabio looked at the praying Melody with absentminded eyes.

He finally remembered her.

She was the first human to be found inside a Dungeon. It was the SS Rank Roused from the US.

She was the Holy Maiden Melody.

Chapter 144

Colonies (2)

The monsters had spread out with the colony at its center. However, Woojin didn't need to run all over the place to catch the monsters that were intent on killing the humans.

He was going for a straight rush towards the colony!

The monsters were under the control of the Dimensional lord. Their foremost goal wasn't to hunt down humans. It was to defend the colony. The colonies on the planet were basically like Dungeons.

It was like Rashmode's Summon Magic Circle. Instead of subway stations, these were artificial Dungeons built on the the surface. It was called the Dimensional Gates.

When Woojin slowly advanced, it was as expected. The monsters that had been attacking in other directions converged towards him. This in turn grew the size of Undead army.

Every point Woojin gained from the Level Up was put towards the Control.

The Skeleton Warriors were all under the command of the Death Knights, and each Death Knights required only 1 Point to be consumed. He had Lich Jaenis, who had become level 99 in an instant, and 10 Skeleton Magicians were put under his control per level. He could control a total of 990 Skeleton Magicians.

The combined Control Points he needed to maintain the Undead army, the Death Knights, Lich, Golem, and the little devil was less than 100.

The rest of his Control was used on his other underlings.

Goo-oh-oh-oh.

Koo-uh-uhk!

The corpses were reanimated as puppets. Their appearances were unaltered from their death.

There were over 2000 zombies marching toward the enemies. They were a bit slow.

The Zombie army was a mixture of small and large monsters. There were even ogres mixed in with the army.

Kwhang, kwah-ahng!

[Sssooohp. Ha-ah-ah. I'm excited. I'm really excited.]

Ggaebi had possessed the corpse of an ogre, and he was rampaging like a madman.

When one revived a corpse into a zombie, its capability was diminished compared to when it was alive. However, when Ggaebi possessed the body, he was able to squeeze out ability that was superior compared to corpse's ability before death.

Kwahng!

Gweeeehk!

The possessed ogre ripped out a road sign, and the ogre swung it like a blunt weapon. Ggaebi's performance was almost on par with Dolsae.

These two were well-suited at causing chaos as they penetrated the enemy lines.

The Undead army followed as the two opened up a path.

After walking across corpses on top of corpses, Woojin was able to reach the Colosseum.

"It's grown a lot."

The tree's roots were spread as if it was encasing the Colosseum, and the tree was taller than most buildings one could find here. When Woojin looked up, a Titan fell from the sky.

Koooooohng.

The Titan was easily over 10 meters tall, and its size rivaled Dolsae.

[You are the bastards that defeated Rajakui-nim!]

Woojin didn't dismount from his horse. He shrugged his shoulder.

“As you can see...”

[Koo-oh-oh. I am Nicktor. I'll avenge the death of Rajakui-nim!]

Woojin let out a sigh.

“Your head is big, yet you don't have a brain? Can you win against Rajakui?”

[Koo-oh-oh! Rajakui-nim is a Great Dimensional lord. He is stronger than me, so I follow him.]

“I killed that bastard, yet you think you can beat me?”

[Koo-ooh-ooh-ooh.]

Nicktor of the Giant race raised his large hand, and it scratched its head. Then it raised a really big hammer in anger.

[Koo-oh-oh! How dare you insult a warrior.]

“Is it retarded?”

Woojin had a dumbfounded expression on his face.

This is why Giant races are...

“Kill it.”

[As the lord commands!]

The Death Knights jumped off their Phantom Steeds, and they charged towards the enemy.

Hoo-ooh-ooh-oong!

[Koo-ooh. How dare you, you little flies!]

Nicktor was zealously swinging his hammer, but it failed to hit anyone. The Death Knights were dealing deadly attacks, so it was false to compare them to flies. The Death Knights started mutilating the giant.

Ssuh-kuhk, kwah-jeek!

If one excluded the two new Knights in Al Assad and Relick, all the other Death Knights were over S Rank.

It didn't even take 1 minute to defeat the giant. Rackto's spear pierced its forehead, and the giant fell.

“Tidy up the surrounding.”

[There is only death in front of the lord!]

[Clear away everything that is alive!]

The Skeletons and Death Knights moved busily to exterminate the remaining monsters. As Woojin was looking up at the foothold, Jaenis appeared next to him.

[I've seen this unsightly thing too many times now.]

“Do you think it'll come out?”

[Do you mean the Dimensional Fragment?]

Woojin had cleared 9 colonies in Seoul and Busan. He had gained three Dimensional Fragments out of the nine locations. Those odds were pretty good, so there was a basis to his expectation.

“Yes. It is an item with a lot of uses.”

[The link to Trahnet.....]

Jaenis raised his staff, and flames erupted. Woojin raised his hand to stop him.

“It's all right. I'll do it.”

The zombies had been standing around doing nothing. At his command, the zombies charged the colony, and they started to hang all over the tree. He had to get rid of the zombies anyways.....

Kwahhhhng!

The walking undeads blew up, and the colony was swept up in the explosion.

Debris started falling from the sky as it littered the the surrounding. When the debris ceased to fall, he head towards the center of the Colosseum, which had lost its original form.

A gem letting out a bright purple light was floating in the air.

<You've gained a Dimensional Fragment.>

Aside from purchasing a Dungeon, the Dimensional Fragments had many other uses. Since he had more than three, he could make the Holy Maiden or someone else a Dimensional lord if he desired it.

“Anyways, they came out from Greece yet why did they make their colony here?”

[It seemed the Titan liked the energy around this place.]

“Hmm. Maybe it has something to do with the synchronization.”

Woojin thought about it as he stroked his chin.

When he chose the Seoul Station as his Dimensional Domain, he had to consider the synchronization rate. All the Dimensional lords were putting their colonies in historic sites or places where a lot of people gathered.

Now that he thought about it, one would be able to make a new Dungeon that was unlike the Dungeons seen up until now using a Dimensional Fragment.

‘If a foothold akin to the one Rashmode made was created then it'll be problem.’

Wasn't it the result of a research carried out by a professor studying the Dungeons?

The professor he come across in the US had artificially created a Dungeon.

It would be dangerous if there were people creating Summoning Magic Circle to call for the Dimensional lords. It wouldn't be like this where the mob of monsters would give away the Dimensional lord's location.

‘Well, there might already be a lot of them here...’

Maybe, there were Dimensional lords on earth moving around stealthily. Woojin stopped worry about it, since it wasn't something he could prevent.

If he wanted a permanent solution, he had to block further Dungeon Links from forming. He had to stop it at the source.

However, Woojin had no idea how he should accomplish this.

“All right. Let's clear this place, and we can head to Germany.”

He had earned a Dimensional Fragment, and he was able to kill several thousand monsters.

There was one colony in Germany, and there were two left in England.



Jaejoo Manjanggul Cave Ticket Office.

There were seven trucks with containers that approached the ticket office. The employee stepped outside.

A group of people got off a sedan that had accompanied the trucks.

The employee recognized a face amongst the group of people.

The ticket office employee spoke as if they were old acquaintances.

“What is all this stuff?”

“Ah, do you remember the official notice that you received? The repair work is being performed ahead of the regular schedule.”

“You should have told us sooner. There are still tourists inside...”

“Ha ha. I'm sorry. Please stop any tourists from entering from now on. Please send out an announcement and allow the people on tour to exit slowly.”

“Yes. I'll do so.”

“Ah. This is manager Lee-sahngjoon. He is in charge of the renovation.”

The ticket office employee headed towards the man wearing his sunglasses.

He had a bit of a cold demeanor, and it was hard to strike up a conversation with him. He was giving off a cold vibe.

“My name is Lee-sahngjoon.”

“I'm Kim-taesheek.”

“Let's do this.”

After the greeting, Lee-sahngjoon ordered the workers to unload the trucks. Numerous containers kept coming out of the containers. The employee named Kim-taesheek asked a question as he saw the unidentified boxes.

“What are all those thing? It seems you guys aren't the one, who repaired the guardrails last time...”

“We hired a different company. Please stop asking so much questions. Please help us, so we can finish the construction in a timely fashion.”

“Yes, I'll do so.”

They probably switched companies to get another rebate.

Still, there were too many loads here to be considered a normal guardrail repair job.

Signs were put up starting from the Manjanggul Cave's parking lot. The do not enter signs were placed in various locations to keep out people from entering.

The government employee had left, so Kim-taesheek had nothing to do. This was why he started to hang around the entrance to the cave. The workers were very strong, and they were easily carrying the heavy boxes down the stairs.

Manager Lee-sahngjoon came over to Kim-taesheek.

“This is a construction site now, and it may be dangerous. Please stand back.”

“Ah, jeez. I was just bored...”

“Stand back.”

“Uh-whew. All right.”

Kim-taesheek grumbled as he stepped backwards. Lee-sahngjoon called several workers over.

“You guys should prevent anyone from getting in.”

“Yes, president.”

Kim-taesheek watched as Lee-sahngjoon walked down the stairs. There were lights overhead, yet he only took off his sunglasses when he was in the dark cave.

The owner of the hidden face was none other than the Hwarang's guild master. It was Iello's vassal, Lee-sahnggho.

The workers were all ex-employees of the Hwarang guild.

After walking a long time into the cave, Lee-sahnggho arrived at a location where the boxes were stacked up.

“Open it.”

“Yes.”

The employee threw open the lid to the containers.

One could see red minerals letting out faint light.

Several hundred boxes were filled to the brim with Bloodstones.

“.....”

Lee-sahnggho wordlessly started to draw a magic circle on the floor of the cave.

It was a Gate to call Iello-nim here.

He started the construction of a foothold.



Germany.

They arrived at a devastated site.

“Did used to be a famous art museum?”

“That's what I heard.”

“Hmmm. They did well in blocking it.”

Helicopters and Roused were busily moving about the ruins, and the soldiers were all wearing gas masks. For a brief moment, Woojin gave a short appreciation of the what he was seeing.

“I came here for nothing.”

His EXP was gone, and he had also wasted his time.

Germany had put in an official request for help to Alandal, but they hadn't sat on their hands until Woojin arrived.

They used tactical nuclear weapons to clear away the groups of monsters, and they had sent in an elite Roused unit to hunt down the Dimensional lord.

No, the people of earth had named them as 'Monster lords'.

Aside from Woojin, Germany was the fourth country that had been successful in hunting down a Monster lord.

The Holy Maiden looked on with regrettable eyes as she watched the soldiers take away the gem letting out a glaring purple light.

“Aren't you going to recover that one?”

Woojin smirked.

“Do you think I'm a thief? I won't steal from others.”

“.....”

The Holy Maiden looked on with a little bit of resentment on her face.

If he was such a virtuous man, why did he take her Dimensional Fragment?

“Do you feel wronged?”

“No.”

“I said I'll pay you back, yet you refused to take it.”

“I didn't say anything.”

Yes, she didn't say anything, but he was troubled to see the resentment in her eyes.

Woojin shrugged his shoulder with a leery expression on his face.

“Well, let's head to England before we are too late.”

“Yes, monarch.”

Woojin and the Holy Maiden headed towards the helicopter they had ridden here from the airport. At that moment, a group of people got off from a car, and they rushed towards Woojin. By seeing the cameras and their appearance, one could tell they were reporters.

“Hero! It's been awhile.”

Amongst them, one of the reporter had an unusually enthusiastic expression on his face. He approached Woojin as he lowered his head in greeting. Woojin's memory wasn't too bad. No, it was unbelievably good compared to a normal human.

“Didn't I see you in the Middle East?”

“Oh, my gosh! I can't believe you remembered such an unimportant person as me. It is an honor.”

Woojin smirked.

This man was one of the war correspondents he rescued in the Middle East.

“Well, I'm busy, so I'll turn down any requests for troublesome interviews.”

“No, sir. How could I take time away from such an important person. I heard you were coming here, so I came to say hello.”

“And you came to take pictures.”

Woojin looked at the several dozen cameras pointed at him as he spoke.

The reporter shook his head from side to side as his face turned pale.

“No way. I wouldn't dare to do such a thing.”

The war correspondent was being overly carefully in front of his benefactor, who had saved his life. Woojin spoke as he grabbed the man's shoulder.

“Well, I guess taking picture is part of your job. Instead, let me ask you for a favor...”

“Oh. It'll be an honor. Please let me know what I can do. I'll do anything.”

When Woojin put his arms around his shoulders, the reporter looked as if he would run straight into a battle if asked. He had a fervent expression on his face.

“Do you know anyone in England? I need to look up someone there.”

“There is a member of S.E.E. in England. Her name is Jonie...”

“S.E.E? What the hell is that?”

Chapter 145

Doctor Toppler (1)

“Ah. It is an abbreviation for the ‘Saviour's Eyes and Ears’.”

“Saviour's Eyes and Ears?”

“Yes. It is a group that follows Kahng-woojin-nim. All the reporters you saved last time have gathered...”

“.....”

Woojin looked at the reporter with a dumbfounded expression on his face. The reporter responded with a proud expression on his face.

“If you need something, we'll act swiftly to help you. You just have to ask.”

“Hmmm.”

It was a party of reporters.

If an organization decided to follow you, how was one suppose to react to it?

One might feel uncomfortable by the invasion of one's privacy, or one might feel flattered by the overwhelming interest.

In this case, Woojin was indifferent.

‘What a strange thing to form.’

Woojin smirked as he brought the reporter closer by putting his arm around the reporter's shoulders. Then he make a V sign.

“So you are saying it's something like a fan club?”

“It is similar.”

“I’ll use you guys sometimes.”

“It is an honor to be able to repay your favor.”

Click, click.

Several dozen cameras let out flashes.

After the brief meeting, Woojin and the Holy Maiden left on the helicopter. The reporter quickly ran to his car, and he opened up his laptop.

- This is an announcement to all the members. The savior's first order has been given. He wants us to find and set up a meeting with the Dungeon expert, Doctor Toppler.

The reporter performed the most urgent task of delivering Woojin's words. Then he uploaded the pictures he took.

- This will be kept as a family treasure. I never expected to be able to take a picture with him.....

He was still moved with emotions, and he looked at the uploaded bulletin with a rapturous expression on his face. His satisfaction multiplied when he saw it quickly being shared with other people.



<Level up!>

Woojin had reached level 81. He opened his Status Window, then he put all his Bonus Stats into Control.

“You guys take care of it.”

[We do as the lord wants.]

The Undead army started to kill the remaining monsters.

The London's clock tower was almost unrecognizable. The destruction was so bad that it made one wonder if the city could recover again.

The evacuation of the civilians had been slow. Moreover, they had military forces with powerful weapons, yet they had hesitated in attacking the colony. This had resulted in a catastrophe.

“I found one.”

Woojin put away the Dimensional Fragment that had appeared. At that moment, the president of England's Roused organization approached Woojin. His name was Tom Clarkson.

“Hoo. You are as I have heard. The British Armed Forces has taken a lot of damage, but the casualty would have been larger if Mr. Kahng-woojin hadn't stepped in.”

“Well, this is to our mutual benefit.”

They received his help, and Woojin gained EXP and two Dimensional Fragments.

He got one in Rome, and he gained another one in London. If he added it to the ones earned in Korea, he had a total of five.

If he included the one he earned from clearing Dread's Dungeon, he had six.

He'll be able to buy a Dungeon with six. He could also combine the three Fragments to create Dimensional Seals.

“So this is why I'm offering this proposal. The spoils of war from this hunt...”

“I don't need the corpses or Artifacts. You guys can keep it all.”

He had no reasons to sift through all the monster corpses littering the city to excavate the Bloodstones.

He was already overflowing with money. Moreover, Alandal's earnings wasn't going to dry up any time soon.

There was no reason why he should covet the Bloodstones or money.

Tom's eyes shone as he asked a question.

“Would you like to sell the crystal you earned to England?”

“What? Are you talking about the Dimensional Fragment?”

“Oh! So it is called a Dimensional Fragment.”

Woojin took out the gem that was letting out a purple light. Even if one didn't have a detection related Roused ability, one could clearly feel the incredible amount of magical energy it was emitting. It was most definitely an incredible treasure.

This was the gem that had come out from the bizarre structures created by the Monster lords.

US, Japan, China and Germany had already acquired this luminous crystal named the Dimensional Fragment.

It was probably an epic Item like the Return Marble that allowed one to escape the Dungeon. He had to find a way to obtain it, so the scientists could carry out research on it. He had to have it at all cost.

Woojin smirked as he saw Tom's fiery eyes.

“How much do you want to buy it for?”

“Y... you really are going to sell it to me?”

“I'll hear you out.”

“.....”

He never expected Woojin to surrender the gem. For a moment, words failed Tom.

“What? You don't even have your ducks in order to give me an offer right now?”

“N... no. If it is within my authority, it wouldn't be a problem... Would you like to go in front of the Parliament?”

Woojin furrowed his brows.

He was asking Woojin to go into a boring negotiation? If he knew this would happen, he would have brought either Woo-soonghoon or Jung-minchan.

"I'll give it to you if you guys hand over an aircraft carrier to me."

"...what?"

"If you don't want to then forget about it."

"P... please wait a moment."

Woojin's offer was so sudden and out of left field that Tom couldn't even think through the cost involved.

"Can you give us an opportunity to negotiate the price?"

"I'm busy."

"Please..."

Tom's imploring face was a piteous sight.

It made one wonder what orders he had received from the British Parliament..... Woojin spoke as if he was being magnanimous. He was good at pushing and pulling deals, but it wasn't as if he cared for it. For the past 20 years, he had taken what he wanted, and he destroyed anything he didn't need. Didn't he make Alandal, so he didn't have to deal with annoying deals that required a deft touch?

"Go to Alandal and negotiate for it. I'll leave one behind."

".....!"

Tom's eyes shone. This meant Woojin had more than one? It was best to have as many samples as possible for research. If they could negotiate well...

"I understand. Thank you for giving us the opportunity."

"Go about your business."

"Would you like to go to the palace? There is a standing invitation for you."

"If anyone wants to see me, they can come to me."

“It is an invitation from the Queen.”

“Why would that matter?”

“.....”

“.....”

Woojin smirked as he turned around.

“The people who are thirsty should be the one coming to me. I have someone else I have to see.”

Woojin turned around coolly, and Tom didn't even think about stopping him.

“Whew. I guess this problem is out of my hands.”

He requested an aircraft carrier... Tom was only the president of England's Roused Association. This problem exceeded his authority.

Since every country was eyeing that Item, they would have to quickly dispatch their best professional negotiator.

When Woojin couldn't sense Tom's presence, he returned all of his Undead Army back to his Dimensional domain.

Woojin rode his Phantom Steed awhile before he finally arrived at the edge of the demolished city.

“Thank you for your hard work, monarch.”

“Are you busy?”

Of course, she was busy. A lot of patients had been created from this chaos.

“Since it seems like this might be something important, I'll accompany you.”

“Whatever.”

The Holy Maiden left behind the patients moaning from pain as she followed after

Woojin. This was too important to her. It was for Alphen's salvation...

They were going to meet with a scholar, who had accumulated the most knowledge of the Dungeons on earth.

"What about the reporter from before?"

"She went to get her car."

"Is that so?"

After a brief moment, Jonie pulled up in her old SUV. She exited from the driver's seat, and she bowed deeply towards Woojin.

"I'm sorry for such a shabby accommodation."

"Don't worry about it. I don't live the high life."

He had spent a lot of time on the battlefield, so his lifestyle had been far from being luxurious. Of course, when he consolidated Alandal, he had been treated in a manner akin to an emperor.

When Woojin sat on the hard seat, the car started to move.

After arriving at a location far away from London, the car arrived at a site packed with 4 story buildings.

"This was a city that had been formed after the Dungeon Shock."

If a country had subway stations, something similar to this had occurred.

Subway station sphere.

One's safety increased as one got farther away from the Dungeon.

It was good to live near a Dungeon only if you are part of a guild or you worked for a company with ties to the Dungeon businesses.

Civilians were safer as they got further away from the subway stations.

The road narrowed as they traveled between the buildings, and they came to a stop.

“It's that building.”

“That doesn't look anything like a research center.”

“The research center was destroyed in the most recent incident. This place is Doctor Toppler's residence.”

“Hmm. Is that so?”

Jonie guided Woojin towards Dr. Toppler's house. It took a long time for the doctor to answer the doorbell.

[Who is it?]

It was a familiar voice. He had heard it on the tv.

“It's Kahng-woojin.”

[.....please enter.]

Beeeeeeee!

The door unlocked, and the inside of the house was revealed. The house was so dirty that it made one wonder if the Doctor ever cleaned it before. Woojin turned around to look at Jonie.

“You can go now.”

“Excuse...”

“What? Just speak.”

Jonie, who had been hesitating, mustered her courage, and she spoke.

“Do you mind if I take a selfie with you?”

“All right.”

When Woojin agreed to it without hesitation, Jonie let out a laugh of joy, and she took out her handphone.

“You get in here too.”

“.....”

The Holy Maiden, who had been standing to the side, joined in as the picture was taken.

Click!

“Thank you.”

“It is nothing. I'll call on you again.”

“Well, how about making an SNS account? It'll be a good line to contact the S.E.E.”

“I'll think about it.”

“Thank you.”

She was saying 'thank you' to every word he said. Wasn't he used to this?

It was like the organizations in Alphen, who had revered the Immortal.

Woojin and the Holy Maiden entered into the messy house. The house wasn't that large. There was a kitchen leading into living room, and there was a single bedroom that one could see through the door.

Professor Toppler was in the kitchen. He was boiling water in a kettle.

“Please sit.”

“You are quite fluent in Korean.”

When Woojin sat, Toppler poured hot water into the tea cup. He spoke to the Holy Maiden, who was just standing there.

[Holy Maiden should sit, too.]

“.....”

“.....”

Woojin's face hardened, and the Holy Maiden was surprised. Woojin was the first one to react. In the blink of an eye, a summoned short knife was aimed at Toppler's neck.

[How do you know how to speak the language of Alphen?]

[I learned it.]

He learned it? He probably had never been to the Planet Alphen, yet he spoke their language?

[Are you a Dimensional lord?]

[No.]

[Then what are you?]

“You can speak in Korean now.”

“Huh.”

Woojin was dumbfounded as he glared at Toppler. Their two gazes interlocked for a long time.

‘This bastard isn't afraid of death.’

It seems threats wouldn't work on him. What was this leery feeling he felt?

Woojin suddenly got up from his seat.

As he stared at Toppler, he took two steps backwards. Then he changed his Warrior's Weapon into a spear. The atmosphere was tense like a drawn bow.

Woojin's face hardened as he asked a question.

“What are you?”

His Korean was almost as good as a native. He also knew the language of Alphen, which a very select few on earth knew. However, this was insignificant compared to the other thing.

Something else made Woojin's thoughts race.

“How come you don't have a soul?”

Doctor Toppler.

Woojin couldn't feel his soul.

Every person, animal, monster and even insects had a soul. It ranged between the blackest of black to the clearest of clear color. This didn't change even if one was a Dimensional lord.

Basically, he had never seen a human without a soul before.

When one is confronted with an unknown being, how much fear does the absence of knowledge actually cause? Woojin had serious expression on his face as sweat beaded on his forehead.

On the other hand, Toppler was letting out a generous laugh.

“You don't have to be so defensive. My goals are the same as Kahng-woojin-nim.”

“I asked you a question! What are you!!”

“...I am a human from a different Dimension.”

Different Dimension? Was he from the same Dimension as Alphen?

Then why couldn't Woojin feel his soul? The sense of danger felt by Woojin didn't lessen at all.

“I don't care if you kill me. However, don't you have questions for me?”

“.....”

Woojin narrowed his eyes.

Doctor Toppler.

He knew much more than Woojin had expected.

When he came out on the tv program to talk about his research, Toppler had been playing a character. He knew much more secrets about the Dimensions than he had revealed in the media.

Woojin unsummoned his Warrior's Weapon, and he sat back in his seat.

He didn't care if this person was soulless. He didn't even care if he wasn't a human.

Woojin could kill him anytime he wanted to.

“Tell me everything you know.”

Woojin's menacing gaze fixed itself on Doctor Toppler.

Chapter 146

Doctor Toppler (2)

“My goals align with your goals.”

“Do you mean the defense of earth?”

Toppler nodded his head as he smiled.

“I'm a proponent of everyone being able to protect their own planet.”

Jo-ro-ro.

A milky-white tea was infused when the hot water was poured on top of the tea bag. Woojin took the cup in front of him, and he took a sip.

“How long have you been on Earth?”

“If you are asking for my age, I'm 45 years old.”

“Are you fucking with me?”

“I am serious...”

Woojin glared at him before he asked another question.

“Why didn't you tell everyone about the impending Dungeon Shock? Why didn't you inform everyone?”

“They would have thought I was a raving lunatic.”

“Hmm. That is true.”

Woojin nodded his head.

“Then what about the conjectures you released on the tv program?”

He was known as the top researcher regards to anything related to the Dungeons.

Toppler had formed several hypotheses, and he had talked about the reasons behind the Dungeon formation, and its reciprocal relationship with the monsters. Moreover, he denounced the Dungeon businesses for accelerating the Dungeon Reset.

“Those are all facts.”

It wasn't hypotheses. He had been telling the truth.

How did Toppler find out about all this?

Was it through personal experience? Did he witness it?

“Why didn't you incrementally release more information?”

“Nobody would have believed me if I revealed everything I knew.”

“How about now?”

Dr. Toppler's research wasn't only known in England. His research regarding the Dungeons was known worldwide. His words would hold a much different weight than 5 years ago.

“I didn't have a solution to the problem. If I spoke about it, it would have just caused mass confusion.”

Toppler was once again correct in his words.

Woojin's forehead furrowed.

“Then tell me what you held back.”

“Don't you already know about it?”

His words implied that Woojin had already witnessed everything on Alphen where the Dungeons had appeared.

Holy Maiden Melody's complexion darkened.

Woojin drank his tea as he leaned back into his chair.

“Well, all right. By looking at your attitude, you already knew I would be coming back to earth?”

“I was waiting for someone.”

“So it didn't have to be me?”

Toppler affirmed with his silence. Woojin asked another question.

“What's the name of your planet?”

“I'll tell you later.”

Woojin shrugged his shoulders.

“Well, all right. It doesn't really matter to me as to which planet you are from.”

He had allied himself with the Holy Maiden, who was from Alphen. There was no reason why he should decline working with beings from other Dimensions. Of course, there were other reasons why he was leery about working with Toppler.

“Let us share what each of us needs.”

Woojin had searched for the past 20 years, but he had never found the answers to his questions. He asked one of those questions to Toppler.

“I don't want the other Dimensional lords to be able to link to earth in the future. No, I actually want to get rid of all the Dungeons that are linked to earth. Do you know of a method?”

Woojin's voice was filled with killing intent. If Toppler didn't have the answer, there was no reason for Woojin to hold hands with some unknown human from a different dimension.

“Of course.”

Woojin's eyes shone. He was purposefully maintained his calm in an attempt to hide the sound of his racing heart.

“How would I go about doing it?”

“Do you know the true identity of Trahnet?”

“Vaguely.”

“I guess it doesn't matter how it was formed. Trahnet caused a supernatural network to form between the planets.”

“Dimensional travel.”

“That's right. The initial unstable links allowed for living beings to travel to other dimensions.”

This had been the case for Woojin. He had Dimensional travelled to Alphen.

It was as if Toppler knew his past in detail, and it bothered Woojin.

“Have you been observing me for a long time?”

“No way. I only heard about you from the news.”

Stories related to Woojin had been translated and spread by various news outlets around the world. It was a reasonable explanation.

“It isn't as if I was waiting for Kahng-woojin-nim. I was just waiting for someone, who would be able to fix my home planet.”

“Well, all right. I'm not sure who you are waiting for, but it is true that I went and came back from Alphen.”

“That's what I thought. There are a lot of beings that travelled to a different Dimension like you, but it is hard to find those, who survived the experience.”

There might be others, but Woojin was the only one, who had returned to earth.

“If Trahnet is a supernatural network, then the Dimensional Domains are a connecting node between planets.”

“Didn't I ask you for the solution?”

Toppler cleared his throat at Woojin's words.

It wasn't wise to talk about the fundamental theories behind a subject with a short-tempered person.

“If you want to stop the link, you have to build a firewall.”

“How do I do that?”

Toppler glanced at the Holy Maiden. Woojin's eyes followed Toppler's gaze, and his gaze also landed on her.

Woojin's brows furrowed.

“Gods...”

“If the firewall is weak, a hole can be made. If it is strong, it'll repel any attempts.”

There was no god on earth.

No, was a god about to wake up here?

However, the existence of a god didn't matter right now since the link had already been formed. They couldn't use the preventative measure any more.

“The link itself isn't a bad thing. It lets one ignore the physical distance, and it allows one to travel to different planets.”

“So how do I sever it?”

“Earth cannot be cut-off any more.”

“.....”

Woojin stood up from his seat.

“This conversation is at an end.”

Cha-chang.

Woojin took out his spear, but Toppler didn't show any signs of nervousness.

"You said I didn't have a soul."

"Yes."

"I found my hope in you."

"What are you talking about?"

"You have the eyes that can gain insight into the truth. You are closest in description with the person I have been searching for."

"So what? It seems you aren't going to be of much help to me."

He didn't care if Toppler had been waiting for a person with a specific set of abilities. The important part was that Toppler's words were of no help to him.

He didn't feel the need to continue a fruitless relationship.

Toppler spoke before Woojin could move his spear.

"The real problem isn't the link. It is the beings that abuse the links. I'm talking about the Dimensional lords."

These were beings that maintained the connection nodes, but all of them coveted the planets.

The root of all the tragedies were their greed.

"I keep killing them, yet it is an endless process. How can I stop them?"

"If they are insidious like a virus, you have to become the vaccine."

"....."

Woojin's expression stiffened.

"You probably already know of a way."

“.....”

Alphen's greatest scholar.

Jaenis had made himself into a Lich, and he had fought the advance of Trahnet. Woojin remembered a word spoken by his teacher.

‘Thrash's Executioner.’

The problem was that he didn't know if the item actually existed, and he had no way of finding more information about it.

It seemed Toppler wasn't going to give any answers to his problems.

Paht!

Toppler abruptly stood up from his seat, and he ran towards his bedroom.

“It seems I'll be killed if I stay here any longer. Let's end our first meeting here.”

“Huh!”

Woojin took in a short intake of breath. Woojin had his guard down when he saw Toppler run away. When Toppler passed through the door, his figure disappeared. Woojin had witnessed this anomaly many times before.

“It's a Dungeon.”

The barrier formed within 30 seconds after one entered. One would be cut off entirely from the outside by the barrier. Woojin quickly threw his body towards the door.

“Wait here.”

He left behind the Holy Maiden as he entered the Dungeon. Woojin looked around the bedroom.

Shoo-shoohk.

He frowned when the barrier formed over the doorway.

“That son of a bitch.”

Woojin couldn't see his soul, so he couldn't detect Toppler.

Fortunately, this was the smallest Dungeon Woojin had come across.

Kwah-dah-dahng.

Woojin kicked the bed, and it was roughly pushed away.

Kwah-jeek!

He stabbed his spear into the wardrobe, but one could only see several clothes when the door was opened.

The small bedroom had a bed, wardrobe and a desk. That was it.

“Huh... What is he?”

It was as if the process of making a Dungeon was inconsequential to Toppler. He had artificially made a small Dungeon.

Woojin was aware about the possibility of artificially creating a Dungeon in locations other than the subway stations, so he wasn't particularly surprised by this move. However, Woojin had entered the Dungeon with him, yet Toppler had disappeared from the Dungeon. This pretty much put the known theories about the Dungeons on its head.

He wanted to make sure Toppler wasn't using some kind of Cloaking ability, so he filled the room with poison gas. He also attacked the surrounding with his Spirit Spears.

“What the hell am I doing...”

The person, who had entered with him, had disappeared. This was the first time he had experienced such a phenomenon.

Woojin's gaze landed on a Return Stone placed on top of the desk.

There were no monsters here. There wasn't even a portal heading towards a Dimensional Domain present. It was just a bedroom.

He wouldn't be able to find Toppler's location by searching more thoroughly, so he exited the Dungeon with the Return Stone.

"Are you ok?"

"I'm fine. Do you have any theories on what just happened?"

The Holy Maiden's elegant eyebrows arched. From her perspective, Toppler had been a strange, but she couldn't pinpoint the reason behind her feeling.

"I didn't feel anything special."

"Hooo. Jaenis."

Shwahhhhhk.

The black smoke dissipated as the Lich appeared.

When Jaenis was summoned, he frowned when he looked at the Holy Maiden. He took a step to the side away from her. Woojin asked him a question.

"Do you remember that time?"

[When are you referring to?]

"The day when you chose to become my familiar."

[.....]

Woojin had a serious expression on his face.

"Why did you do it?"

[You had a special quality, lord.]

"I didn't have It at that time."

This was something he hadn't told Toppler.

[The god's blessing isn't the special quality I'm talking about.]

The ability to see the color of souls was something he gained after he came face to face with the gods. However, Jaenis had a different reason for insisting on becoming Woojin's familiar.

[There are only a handful of people with the potential to reach the pinnacle as a Necromancer. In the end, you reached the pinnacle. I made the right choice in choosing you, lord.]

“Necromancer...”

The property of being a Necromancer.

He had reached the pinnacle, and he had seen everything related to death.

He had even been ready to carry on Thrash's progress...

“In the end, I have to find the Executioner.”

[I guess it is better to piece together the puzzle instead of trying to solve a riddle.]

Thrash's Set Items.

There was the helm, armor, belt, gloves and boots.

He had to gather the five set items first. The existence of Thrash's Executioner was still up in the air, so he'll worry about it after getting the set.

“Let's return.”

Woojin opened a portal that connected to the Dimensional Domain of Alandal.



The car was heading towards the city state of Alandal. Jung-minchan and Woo-soonghoon was sitting in the back-seats, and they were wordlessly laughing.

They had been successful in finalizing the treaty with the government. It was quite apparent as to which side held the knife, so everything progressed with lightning speed.

“Aigo. Should I call you Minister now? When did you learn so many foreign language? Great job.”

The corners of Woo-soonghoon's mouth twitched.

“Uh-whew. Prime minister Jung did the hard work.”

“Huht-huh-huh! Prime minister Jung!”

He repeated those words, and it still made him laugh.

He had never expect to be promoted this high. He had become a Prime minister...

Moreover, he was a Prime minister of a newly made country that had massive influence over the world.

He was trying hard to stay calm, but he was having a hard time suppressing his ambitions from rising up.

“Huh? It seems president has finished his business in England.”

“What? He hasn't contacted me yet.”

Woojin had taken the KH guild's private plane. Woo-soonghoon should be the one attending Woojin, but he had work to do. This was why he had sent his underling with them, but the employee hadn't contacted him yet.

“Look over here.”

Soonghoon pushed forward his handphone. There was a selfie of Woojin, the Holy Maiden and a British reporter named Jonie uploaded on the SNS.

“Didn't you know I have a lot of international acquaintances now that I'm the head of the diplomatic department? I met this reporter when I went to the Middle East with the president. She requested to be friends with me. She's one of my SNS friends.”

“Huh huh. He should be back here soon if he took care of the colonies in England.”

“I think so. We'll have to quickly report to president on what happened today.”

“Hu hu. We finally did something big.”

Jung-minchan and Woo-soonghoon had expressions full of pride on their faces.

They had resolved an important business. It felt as if they were main characters that had accomplished something big. Their actions would be recorded in world history. Jung-minchan ignored his car-sickness as he once again went over the report regarding the treaty.

The vehicle carrying the two of them arrived at Alandal's front gate. However, there was unrest at the gate.

“Ah. I said you can't come in here.”

“Oh-ooh. Isn't this place Alandal? I know the president.”

“Ah. The president doesn't know anyone like you.”

“I promised him I'll be here.”

“Ah, jeez. Your name isn't on the appointment list.”

“Don't you know who I am? I'm famous in India.”

“How would I know about someone from India?”

The security guard manning the front gate was arguing with a foreigner. Fortunately, Woo-soonghoon had met him before. Woo-soonghoon rolled down the window, and he yelled out in greeting.

“Blanka!”

“Oh, Soonghoon!”

As promised, Blanka had left the Vishnu guild, and he had come to Korea.

Chapter 147

Expedition (1)

It was as Minchan had predicted. Woojin had already returned to Alandal.

It took him less than five minutes to travel from London to Seoul.....

It was where the Dungeon, which may be last bulwark of civilization, was located at.

“I came here to fulfill my promise.”

Blanka puffed out his chest as he entered the president's room, and he stood in front of Woojin.

Minchan and Soonghoon had entered together with Blanka, so Woojin asked them a question.

“Why are you guys coming in together?”

“We met him at the entrance.”

“Hmm. Everyone take a seat.”

At Woojin's words, they sat in the sofa located on the other side of Woojin. A secretary brought in tea.

In recent days, the number of people visiting Alandal had increased significantly.

Under the skies of Seoul, the safest land was considered to be near the Seoul Station. It was the private lands of Alandal.

Even though there wasn't any public recruitment going on, people and beggars came in droves to ask about jobs at the guild. It seemed Blanka had been mistaken for a foreigner looking for work, and he had been detained.

“Why were you so late?”

“The guard at the entrance prevented me from getting here faster. It was a sad situation.”

He had been treated as a foreign laborer, so Blanka had been very disappointed by his treatment. Woojin smirked as he looked at Blanka.

“I bet you are lying. You probably didn't want to come here from India.”

“N... no way. I wanted to come here.”

Blanka's flustered expression pretty much confirmed Woojin's suspicion.

Well, it didn't matter. It didn't matter what worries and lingering attachments he had before. In the end, he had come here.

Woojin had gained a pretty good Buffer.

“Do you have any message for me from Vishnu guild master?”

“He said to tell you that he had kept his promise.”

Woojin smirked.

He had gained a high quality fighter in exchange for a Dungeon in Delhi.

The Vishnu guild master probably thought hard about taking the loss and keeping Blanka. As he was doing such calculations, the Dungeons had Broken again, and he had to help the army fight the Monster lord.

What would happen if another calamity occurred inside India?

As an insurance for some unknown disaster in the future, the guild master quickly sent Blanka to consummate the promise.

“I said I would help out twice?”

“Yes.”

He had promised to clear the Reset Dungeons that the Vishnu guild couldn't handle. Moreover, he had promised to give 100% of the rights to running those Dungeons.

From their perspective, the rights to running the Dungeon was an added benefit.

What they really wanted was the assurance that Woojin would save India twice from future calamities.

“Well, all right. I want to welcome you to Alandal.”

“Please take care of me from now on.”

When the conversation came to a close, Jung-minchan shook Blanka's hand.

“Welcome. My name is Jung-minchan.”

“It is nice to meet you.”

“Your Korean is very good.”

Blanka was a famous Roused in India. Jung-minchan already knew who he was. Minchan had also been told about Blanka being scouted, so he was well informed on the situation.

“How should we treat Mr. Blanka, president? Is he part of Alandal now or was he dispatched here by his former guild?”

“Are you asking if he is a hostage or a slave...”

At Woojin's words, Jung-minchan let out a forced laugh as he wiped at the sweat forming on his forehead.

“It doesn't matter if he was sold or loaned. Just treat him how you like.”

“.....”

Woojin didn't care whether Blanka's allegiance lay with him or not. The important part was the fact that he'll be able to use Blanka as a Buffer.

After his work was done, Woojin didn't care if Blanka remained at Alandal or go back to India.

“Ha ha. I'll take care of everything.”

“All right.”

Woojin gave an adequate response, and he tilted his head in confusion when he saw Minchan and Soonghoon keep smiling at him.

“Why do you guys keep smiling at me?”

“We finalized the treaty today.”

Minchan opened his briefcase, and he took out a thick envelope. Woojin pushed away the documents when Minchan tried to hand it to him.

“Just give me the outline.”

“There are two points that are important.”

“What is it?”

“The city state of Alandal was given its independence by Korea.”

“What's the other point?”

“The constitutional law was modified, so we are allowed to have dual citizenship. The citizens of Alandal won't have to give up their Korean citizenship.”

“Good.”

Alandal would finally be treated like the Vatican.

This would mean employees could commute to the city state of Alandal like a regular job now.

They would have all the rights of a Korean, while at the same time, they would be citizens of Alandal. This would lessen the worry felt by the employees.

“It is thanks to the president. Shall I call you your majesty now?”

“Dude. You should most definitely call me your majesty.”

“.....”

Minchan had suggested it in jest, so the cat got his tongue. Minchan stuttered as he looked at Woojin's serious face.

"Yes, your majesty."

"Dude. I was joking."

"Ha ha."

It really didn't seem like a joke...

"Well, I insisted on independence for our convenience. You can call me whatever you want."

At that moment, an employee from the secretary office knocked before coming into the room.

"Director Hong-sunggoo has just arrived."

Woojin got up from his seat.

He had been wasting time in the president's office, because he had been waiting for Sunggoo to return.

"Where are you going?"

"I'm going to go train. Most of us are here now."

"Mmmm. Could you give a speech announcing the establishment of our country before you go?"

"You do it. This is why I handed you the seat of Prime minister."

"...as the constitutional monarch, you should give a speech."

"All right. Go gather everyone right now. I'll be gone for several days."

"I'll go make the preparations."

Jung-minchan knew Woojin's personality, so he knew he had to be quick in his

preparation. He exited the president's room. Soonghoon also got up from his seat.

"Then I'll be heading out too."

"All right. Also, you should contact the Hammer guild. They were suppose to set up the general assembly of guilds, so why haven't they contacted me?"

"Ah! I'll immediately find out about it."

After he said farewell with Soonghoon, Blanka discreetly got up from the sofa.

"I will also..."

"You stay here."

"Yes."

Blanka sat back down on the sofa, and he asked a question he was curious about.

"Am I a hostage now?"

"You can be whatever you want."

"....."

What kind of response was that?

"I chose to come here out of my own volition."

"Did I say otherwise?"

"I volunteered to become Alandal's..."

"A guilty conscience needs no accuser. Just stay here and greet the other members when they get here."

"...yes."

After they returned from clearing a Dungeon, Sunggoo and Haesol arrived at the president's room.

“Did you ask for me, hyung-nim?”

“Yes. Come sit here.”

“Uh. Blanka?”

“It's been awhile.”

“Heh heh. Did you just get here?”

“Yes. I volunteered to become a citizen of Alandal.”

“.....?”

Sunggoo was confused by his odd statement.

Haesol, who was next to Sunggoo, put her hand out in greeting.

“Welcome.”

“Ah, yes.”

“Comrade.”

“.....”

When they shook hands, why did Blanka feel a fierce delight coming from Haesol?

Haesol and Sunggoo fussed over Blanka, since he will share the same fate as them.

The Holy Maiden came into the president's room in the midst of their conversation.

Woojin's face darkened a little bit at her visit.

“How's Sooah doing?”

“She is about to molt.”

Will she be a Holy Maiden to a god or a goddess?

It didn't matter in the end. She'll become an agent for the newly awakened god.

If she can't endure the process, she'll die. If she can endure it, she'll become Awakened. The periodic seizures was still occurring, and it was a step she had to go through to be able to adapt to her new reality.

The shadow casting over Woojin's face quickly disappeared.

"Everyone is here now. Everyone sit."

"....."

The Roused affiliated with Alandal was all gathered here. Every one of them had ability and Rank that couldn't be ignored.

They were small in number, but they were equal to most guilds in terms of quality. On top of that, Woojin was someone that had power beyond the capability of a guild. His battle potential came close to what countries had.

"I want you guys to go on an expedition to a different planet."

"Are we going to Alphen?"

"Not yet..."

He had recently purchased a Dungeon on Alphen. There were so many challengers attempting to clear his Dungeon, so he had to send Kiba to protect his Dimensional Domain. Kiba was leading a busy life.

"I'm going to Planet Jaku."

"Hmm."

Even if they were to talk about it, they didn't have any information regarding the topic.

They just had to follow Woojin's direction as he revealed more information to them.

"Rajakui, who linked to earth, is part of the Yellow Lizard Coalition. We are going to go there to hunt in their Dungeons."

“We are going too?”

At Haesol's question, Woojin nodded his head.

“We should go to their main headquarters if we are going to create a battlefield. Do you want to fight on earth?”

“You are correct in your decision.”

They would be able to receive powerful fire support on their home ground. However, this wasn't about victories and losses. It wasn't a good idea to cause harm to earth. If they were going to stage a war, it would be better to do it on the enemy's front lawn.

“I'm dividing our group into three parties. I'm going to move by myself. You guys hunt by cooperating with each other.”

“What about the last party?”

“What do you think?”

Woojin grinned as he looked at Sunggoo.

“Sunggoo. You are going to learn from Jaenis as you follow him.”

“.....”

The day was finally here.

Sunggoo's complexion darkened.



Originally, Alandal was a site set up for military use, and it was divided into three regions.

There was a simple yet enormous building that was built like a school. A gymnasium was located next to the main building. There was also a quarantine zone named 'Che-haesol's Safari'. It was where the Tamed monsters were located at. They were dependable allies that would help out in emergencies.

All of Alandal's employees were gathered inside the gym.

One could also see several reporters Minchan had quickly invited over.

Chairs were placed on top of a stage. The founding members and key figures of Alandal was sitting on top of the stage.

Kahng-woojin discreetly asked Minchan a question when he saw the gym packed with people.

“We have this much people?”

“They are outstanding individuals I picked out with great care.”

“.....”

Woojin never expected the number of outstanding individual they hired would approach close to a thousand.

There were less than 10 Roused in Alandal, yet there were so many employees in the Support division...

“I guess we have to pick up some more Roused.”

“Actually, we are being flooded by applicants. We are even being overwhelmed by applications sent in by Rank B and higher Roused.”

Alandal was currently the greatest guild on earth. No, they had become a country...

Woo-soonghoon's voice rang out as he spoke into the microphone.

“We will now start the pronouncement of Alandal being established as a country. First...”

Soonghoon was reading off a hastily made speech when he felt a hand on his shoulder. He turned to look, and Woojin was standing next to him.

“Stand aside. At this rate, this will take the whole day.”

“Yes.”

Woojin walked past the podium to stand in front of the stage. He didn't need a microphone.

Sha-rah-rah-rahk.

Black smoke gathered around Woojin, and it coalesced to form him familiars.

Weeeeeeng.

“I was having fun playing with teacher Jaemin. Why did you call me?”

[My lord!]

[Do you need the use of Ramson's hammer?]

[Gooh-ha-ha. Are we hunting humans this time?]

The familiars chattered loudly after being summoned, and the stage was packed now.

“Everyone be quiet.”

Woojin looked down at the employees from the stage.

These were the people chosen by Jung-minchan, who was simultaneously the vice president and the prime minister of Alandal. However, these people had gathered under the name of Alandal.

If a group was gathered, the group should at the very least share the same vision as the leader.

“I was summoned to Alphen 5 years ago, and I lived with death by my side for 20 years.”

Woojin didn't have a microphone, but his voice rang out to all corners of the gym. His voice was filled with potent magic, and his voice could be heard by all ears.

“The monsters that swallowed Alphen is gunning for earth.”

When he spoke about it in those terms, it increased the anger felt by everyone.

Woojin's voice flared up a level.

“Those who fight with me will become my comrade! Those who run away will become my comrade in death!”

[Goo-ohhhhhhh!]

The Death Knights let out a roar.

Woojin continued to speak towards the slightly frightened employees.

“If you came here thinking Alandal was the safest bunker you could find, you are sorely mistaken. This place is the front line of the battlefield.”

He wasn't wrong. He had numerous Dimensional lords, who had enmity towards Woojin. The Monster lords had appeared en masse at Seoul in the latest incident.

“Those who gather under the name of Alandal will all become warriors!”

It didn't matter if they were alive or dead.

“If you want to die, then run.”

It didn't matter if they ran away in fright. This was why he was scaring them right now. It would be best for those, who didn't have courage, to follow him as Undeads.

The precipice of hell was a step away in front of Alandal.

It was a land closest to the boundary that separated life and death.

If they followed Woojin, they will cross death's door in style.

“I declare the founding of Alandal.”

People with drawn faces watched as Woojin gave his declaration.

Chapter 148

Expedition (2)

People were gathered like a swarm of bees in front of the Seoul Station's 1st Exit.

There was a food cart, and a ring of reporters around it. They kept a distance of 10 meters from the food cart. It looked as if all the media outlets from around the world was there.

There was only one person in the world, who attracted this many reporters.

The sounds of the camera shutters were going off continuously, but no one was able to approach any closer.

Woojin was eating an oden stick in front of a food cart.

"This one is pretty good."

"Please try some of the soup."

Woo-soonghoon poured the oden soup into a paper cup, and he handed it to Woojin.

Woojin looked at Sunggoo, Haesol, Blanka and Melody. They were standing there doing nothing.

"You guys should eat."

"What? Aren't we heading immediately towards the Dungeon?"

"We are heading out, but we have to wait for one more person to join us."

"Uh, hyung-nim? Is someone else supposed to be here?"

"Yes."

At Sunggoo's question, Woojin's gaze headed towards Woo-soonghoon.

“Did you contact him?”

“Yes, I contacted him.”

After a moment, a large figure pushed past the reporters.

“Yo, brother Kahng.”

“Bake-hyung is here?”

A smiling Baek-jungdo was approaching with his secretary Jung-chansung in tow.

Baek-jungdoh looked very casual as he put an oden in his mouth.

“Uh? What's president Baek doing here?”

Baek-jongdoh grinned at Sunggoo's question.

“What am I doing here? We are one team now. One team. Ooh-haha.”

Ah. The president must have called him here.

It seemed he had taken a real liking to Baek-jungdo, since he allowed Baek-jungdo to join the expedition.

“Ah. We were short on a Tanker.”

Sunggoo had a confused expression on his face when he heard Woojin's words.

“What about me?”

Woojin smirked as he drank the oden soup.

“You have to train separately.”

“...oohk.”

He was going to be dead soon!

Sunggoo looked as if he was about to cry. Woojin's gaze headed towards Haesol.

“We have someone who can kite, and she can double as a communication apparatus.”

He laughed as he looked at Blanka.

“We also have backup Tanker, who can heal and cast Buffs.”

Woojin opened his mouth when his eyes met Melody's eyes.

“We also have a healer, who can sustain other's life.”

When Woojin's words ended, there was a twinkle in Sunggoo's eyes.

“You don't have a damage dealer, hyung-nim. As expected, I'll...”

“I've already brought in someone else. You'll be trained separately.”

“Hoo-oohk.....”

He couldn't escape this. Ah, he was already scared.

Woojin ate the rest of the oden on the skewer, and he looked at Soonghoon.

“How much do I have to give you?”

“It is \$100.”

“Huh. One is worth \$20?”

“Yes.”

Soonghoon grumbled as he gave the money to the lady. Then they headed towards the entrance of the Seoul Station's 1st Exit. When they left, the reporters crowded around the food cart.

Click, click.

They were absorbed in taking pictures of the bamboo skewers left behind after Woojin ate his oden, and they also took pictures of the food cart. One didn't need to see the article to guess the title of the articles they would upload.

Woojin discreetly asked Soonghoon as he watched ruckus he left behind.

“Are we on Korean land right now?”

“Yes.”

“Try buying up everything here.”

Soonghoon grinned.

“As expected. President thought \$20 was too excessive for a single oden. I'll immediately buy up the nearby land, and I'll hit them up with taxes.”

Ddah-ahk.

Woojin smacked the back of Soonghoon's head.

“Do you think I am you? I just want you to purchase the land near here. I don't know what I'll bring through the Dungeon. I need more space.”

“Yes...”

Soonghoon rubbed the back of his head as he attended the group to the Dungeon's entrance.

“Please be safe on your trip, president.”

As a senior executive of the KH guild, Jung-chansung looked at Baek-jungdo with worry. Baek-jungdo let out his unique laugh as he slapped Jung-chansung's shoulder.

“Ha ha ha. You are worrying too much. I'm going with lil bro Kahng. He is earth's strongest.”

'That is why I'm worried, president'

The party entered the Dungeon as they received a highly worried gaze from Jung-chansung.

After seeing them off, Woo-soonghoon thrust his hand forward. As if to ask the meaning of this gesture, Jung-chansung met Woo-soonghoon's gaze.

“What is the meaning of this?”

“President Baek ate one oden. That'll be \$20.”

“...you are suppose to be the minister of foreign affairs.”

“Uh-uh. That doesn't mean I can't be thorough with my calculations.”

“.....”

Woo-soonghoon had 8 years of experience as a salesman before he turned his life around.

Woo-soonghoon's calculation was sharp like a knife. Jung-chansung opened his wallet.



There was a veil around the Seoul Station's 1st Exit.

The Dungeon in question was a topic of many conversations.

After Kahng-woojin cleared it, endless supply of Artifacts had come out. It was also the site where he murdered a man and the body was illegally disposed of inside the Dungeon. It was a Dungeon that was a subject to a lot of wild rumors.

Of course, only a few select people knew its real identity.

It was Kahng-woojin's Dimensional Domain.

The only one who had no idea about this fact was Blanka.

“Uh, president? The portal is...”

When Woojin entered the Dungeon, the Dungeon was instructed not to regenerate the monsters. Blanka became puzzled when the red portal, which was connected to the Dimensional Domain, appeared immediately in front of them.

Moreover, the president wasn't courteous enough to resolve Blanka's confusion.

Shoo-shoo-shook.

When Woojin passed through the portal, the rest of the party entered the portal one by one.

“Mmmm.”

When Blanka passed through the portal, he found himself in a building with a high ceiling. It was a large hall that one might see at a palace, and there was a throne in front of his eyes.

Moreover, there were three red portals next to the seat.

Blanka was looking around when his gaze landed on Woojin, who was sitting on the throne.

“I want to welcome you all to the Dimensional Domain of Alandal.”

The group members felt a peculiar flutter at Woojin's laugh.

There had been a new breed of monster that appeared in the world. These monsters were able to command other monsters, and a nickname was given to them.

Monster lords. This was what everyone was calling the Dimensional lords.

Every Roused in Alandal knew Woojin possessed a Dungeon and he was a Dimensional lord. Of course, everyone except Blanka.

“T... that can't be.”

“Huh huh. It seems my foreign friend and I were the only people in the dark here.”

Even Baek-jungdo didn't know Woojin's true nature. He knew Woojin could use a Dungeon, but he never expected Woojin to be a Dimensional lord...

“I'll give you one hour to tour the palace. You can go sightsee.”

“Huh huh. Is this place really a Dimensional Domain, lil bro Kahng?”

“If you have any questions, ask Bibi about it.”

Woojin had work to do on his throne.

Bibi used short steps to run towards the party, and she looked at them.

“Heh heh. Please follow me. I'll give you a tour.”

When everyone followed Bibi out of the castle, Jaemin came forward. He had been hiding in the darkness.

“You are a man. Why do you get so shy all the time?”

“Ha ha. I have no idea.”

It still felt strange to Jaemin. He was a Vampire instead of a human. He was having a hard time overcoming that dissonance, so what would other people think? He was a bit short on courage to be able to stand confidently in front of others.

“Chet. What about the stuff I wanted you to learn?”

“I learned it all.”

Woojin had bought several dozen skill with his Points.

There were a lot of Skill only the Vampire Class could learn.

“It is a totally different matter as to whether you can use those Skills properly.”

“I'm practicing right now.”

“Reality is harsh. You won't have much time to practice.”

“I'm trying.”

“I find your trying to be lacking.”

“I'm tryyyyyyyyyyyyyying?”

A vein popped out on Woojin's forehead.

“You want me to hit you?”

“I'm sorry.”

“We'll depart for Planet Jaku in an hour.”

“What?”

Jaemin was surprised.

“I arranged for you to have the best teammates possible. You should roll with them.”

He'll immediately be put into a live battle...

Jaemin had an expression full of worry, so Woojin spoke bluntly to him.

“Do you want to whine again as you stay on the sideline?”

“.....”

He had to be strong.

If he wanted to protect his family and the one he loves.....

“The party is set up in a manner where you won't die...”

Ah. His hyung-nim was so considerate to arrange everything for him like this.

He'll be in a party consisting of Rank A Roused, so he'll just be carried around.

As if Woojin had read his thought, Woojin couldn't help, but smirk.

“...if you do well.”

“.....”

“If you don't do well, your party will be wiped out.”

“.....”

“Even if you die, I can revive you. However, if the others die, it is the end of the road for them.”

Ah, why is he putting such a heavy burden on him?

Jaemin's chin shook as the weight of the burden was overwhelming.

He was the damage dealer, so if he was unreliable... In the end, his party might be wiped out.

He had no idea what was waiting for him on Planet Jaku.

“Let us make the protection wall before we go.”

“Yes, hyung.”

The Domain's Protection Period was about to come to an end. He needed time to do his Dimensional battle. This was why he had given his party 1 hour to do as they liked. Jaemin sat in the chair, and Woojin immediately started to search for an opponent.

The identity of the opponent didn't matter. He made a half-hearted effort at finding an opponent before he selected a match for Jaemin. Jaemin could win or lose. Either result was great either for Woojin. Instead of watching the Dimensional battle, he looked over the status of his Domain.

Three portals had formed beside the Throne.

<Planet Earth - Seoul Station's 1st Exit>

<Planet Jaku - Necia's Pillar>

<Planet Alphen - Raht's Temple>

Several hundred temples had existed in various parts of Alphen.

Each of them had been turned into a Dungeon. Several of them had existed within his old territory of Alandal. This was why his Undead army had endless battle with the beings from Trahnet.

<The Dimensional Domain is synchronizing with Planet Alphen. You have 20 days and 17 hours left..... >

He had purchased the Dungeon on Alphen using a single Dimensional Fragment.

He planned on sweeping the Planet Jaku before he made his return.

It would be great if he reached level 90, but it wouldn't matter if he didn't reach it.

He didn't care about the Yellow Lizard coalition or any other organizations. This was a declaration of war on all the Dimensional lords.

If they touched earth, it didn't matter if they were a Dimensional lord or a coalition. He'll clearly show them the cost associated with the move.



The party gathered around the portal that would lead to the Necia's Pillar.

"Are you all ready?"

"Yes! We are ready."

Woojin looked at the group gathered in front of him.

Sunggoo and Jaenis would be doing their own thing, so they were excluded from the party. There was the Tamer Haesol, Buffer Blanka, Body Reinforcement Roused Baek-jungdo, Healer Melody, and the blossoming Vampire Do-jaemin.

If they get used to working each other, this was a team able to take down most Dimensional lords. Of course, this hinged on Do-jaemin's rapid development.

Woojin asked for everyone's attention.

"Let him suck on anything that looks decent."

"....."

Do-jaemin looked as if he was about to cry. He had to drink the blood of a monster in front of others.....

"You don't want to become stronger?"

"It isn't like that."

Do-jaemin was a vampire.

He hadn't increased his Stats through the normal Reinforcement stones.

Dead warriors and magicians..... One had to drink the blood of the defeated enemies for one to be able to absorb their power. This was how Vampires increased their Stats. If one considered the number of enemies he would kill and drink here...

This was the reason why Woojin expected rapid growth from Jaemin, and it was one of the core reasons why he created this party.

“All right. When you guys pass through the Dungeon, you all are on your own. Contact me if you run into something unusual.”

“Yes!”

Woojin had put Sunggoo and Jaenis together, so he had a method of contacting them. As the Domain's Strategist, Woojin was able to contact Do-jaemin even if he was in a different dimension.

“All right. Let's go.”

Woojin activated the portal heading towards Necia's Dungeon, and he passed through the portal.

It was his first time visiting the Planet Jaku.

Zeeeeeeeeng.

When he passed through the portal, there was an enormous pillar, and it was surrounded by a wide barrier that looked like a fountain. It seemed the barrier was formed when the challenger entered a fixed territory.

It was structured a bit differently from earth's subway stations, but it was used the same way.

The barrier faded when Woojin appeared. It seemed this was the result of completing his synchronization.

“If we are on earth, wouldn't we be treated like monsters?”

This was exactly the same as the Dungeon Breaks on earth except they were the

invaders now.

Was it because it had been a while? Woojin's heart beat faster and he felt a weird sense of thrill.

“I'll kill them all.”

It felt as if earth's Kahng-woojin had returned to being the Immortal.

He went across the boundary of the Dungeon.

Koo-roo-rook.

Goo-rook, goo-rook, goo-rook.

Woojin was greeted by various species that let out strange sounds.

Amongst them, a green Lizard Man approached as he slithered on his snake-like body.

It wore a black crown on its head. It looked ridiculous, but the atmosphere around it couldn't be ignored.

The party was nervous, but Woojin walked forward to meet this being.

[I welcome you, warrior!]

[Who are you?]

[My name is Nigal. I'm a Dimensional lord serving the Chen-nim, who is the leader of the Black Hat coalition.]

[Were you waiting for me?]

[Yes! I heard about your exploits in eradicating the Yellow Lizards. Chen-nim is waiting for you. He will give you a very high seat...]

Paht.

Woojin summoned his Warrior's Weapon, and it was in the shape of an Axe.

Hoooong. Kwah-jeek!

Lizard man Nigal's head flew into the air, then it rolled onto the floor.

Even as his head was separated from its body, its eyes rolled to look at Woojin.

[.....what is the meaning of this?]

[What's this? It is a start to a party.]

The corner of Woojin's mouth lifted, and he was grinning.

Afterwards, the Undead army started to be summoned behind him.

Chapter 149

Planet Jaku (1)

Nigal's body turned gray as it disappeared. Several Dimensional lords had followed Nigal with their monster subordinates.

Kee-kee-keek.

In a flash, there were only laughters of the Skeletons left on the battlefield.

The party gulped in bewilderment when they saw a slaughter happen in a blink of an eye.

Woojin approached them as he spoke.

“We'll separate into three groups as planned. If something happens, contact me.”

“Yes, hyung-nim...”

“Understood.”

Sunggoo wouldn't be a problem. He would be moving separately from Woojin, but Sunggoo's goal was to train instead of hunt. Moreover, Woojin wouldn't be too far from him.

He turned his head to look at Jaemin.

“I'll see you in 4 days. Work hard until then.”

“Yes, hyung.”

Jaemin had a determined expression on his face. He was overwhelmed by the burden placed on him, but in the end, he had to succeed. Jaemin was victorious in his Dimensional Battle, and he had earned a protection period of 4 days. Woojin used that time as a deadline as to when the party would meet up.

“I'll see you later.”

“Mmmm. Where should I start my hunt...”

Woojin pointed at Necia's Pillar.

“You can go raid Dungeons. When you clear a Dungeon, it'll break the link.”

Woojin planned on breaking all the links to the Dungeons possessed by Dimensional lords on Planet Jaku. While doing this, his main goal was to gain EXP.

“This looks endless.”

Baek-jungdo smacked his lips as he looked at the vast grasslands.

When one passed through a portal, one couldn't bring any modern technology. He didn't have a navigation system or a map. They had to fight enemies in a place where the placement of the stars were different, and the length of a day differed from earth.

No, the problem was the fact that they had to find where the enemies were located at.

Haesol clasped a small bird to herself.

“This guy will show us the way.”

“Ho-oh?”

Haesol's ability was Taming. Moreover, she had focused on developing her telepathic ability.

She was someone who had no trouble talking telepathically to 5 people at the same time. It was an ability that went well with her base ability of Taming where she was able to communicate in some form with her animals. These were synergistic abilities. Haesol could feel to a degree what the small bird had seen and felt in this world. It wouldn't be too hard for her to discern the locations of the other Dungeons.

“Stay strong, president.”

“We'll see you in 4 days.”

“All right. Don't you all die on me.”

When the party left, the only ones left was Sunggoo and the Undead Army.

“We should go too.”

“What? I'm going to go with you?”

“If I find a Dungeon, I'll clear it. You can train outside.”

“Ah. Yes, hyung-nim.”

Woojin spoke an order towards the Undead army.

“Find the life energies!”

[As the King commands!]

At the command of the Death Knights, the Skeletons marched forward. Aside from finding and killing the monsters populating the planet, he had to find the monsters inside the Dungeons too.

“Find me a Dungeon, Ggaebi.”

[Koo-koo. You've changed.]

On Alphen, he had been passive as he protected only his land. Now the Immortal was actively moving to find his enemies.

“Stop talking nonsense, and find me one.”

[I'll do as master wishes. Koo-kook.]

Ggaebi exited from Woojin's shadow, and it started to search the surrounding. Woojin summoned and mounted Shing Sing. Sunggoo was about to jump on when Woojin blocked him.

“What are you doing?”

“What? Aren't you going to give me a ride?”

“Every breathing moment you have will be a training opportunity.”

“What?”

“You should try to survive to the best of your ability. I'm not going to interfere with anything he does.”

“.....?”

Woojin urged Shing Shing to move as he left behind a confused Sunggoo. There was a city being built not too far away. Woojin headed towards this city with his Undead army.

After being left by himself, a black smoke coalesced as a Lich appeared.

[Who is the insolent bastard, who requested to be taught by me!]

Its flickering red eyes was filled with madness.

Sunggoo had a sullen expression on his face.

It already knew the answer, so why is it asking him the question?

“...it is I.”

[Goo-ha-ha. Shall I test if you are qualified?]

Fire burst out from the Lich's staff.

Kwah-kwahng, kwahng!

Sunggoo quickly moved to dodge the attack as consecutive explosions went off.

“Ooh-oohk. You are crazy!”

He attacked without reason! Moreover, it was a level of magic where a human body wouldn't survive a direct hit. If this wasn't some trick, it was really trying to kill him.

[Goo-hah. Are you giving me a compliment?]

“.....”

The Lich pushed his head through the smoke created by the explosions as it spoke. Sunggoo had an appalled expression on his face. Afterwards, Sunggoo didn't have much time to gather his thoughts.

Hwah-roo-roo-roohk, kwahhhng!

Jaenis didn't give Sunggoo the time to think.



For a brief moment, Woojin was lost in old memories as he heard the sounds of explosions coming from the rear.

“Hue hue.”

He had survived, and he had become stronger. Sunggoo would do the same.

“Anyways, isn't this a colony?”

Woojin narrowed his eyes as he looked at the city that was still in construction. There was a artificial colony built at the center of the city. With the colony at its center, the city was within a fixed radius where the Dimensional lord's power could reach.

This was like setting up a Dimensional Domain on a planet.

As the words implied, this was a Colony City.

One could use the Dimensional Store to buy buildings or dispatch additional troops after being purchased. One could also populate the city with Domain residents.

One could see a castle built atop a hill.

The entire city looked as if the boulders and steels had harmonized with each other. It looked like a mechanical fortress.

As the Skeletons advanced , large boulders came flying from the castle.

Kwah-kwahng, kwahng!

Boulders weren't the only thing that was sent their way. A cannonball with spikes exploded when it embedded itself on the ground. Fragments were sent flying everywhere. The attack was strong enough to take down Skeletons with a single blow.

Countless siege weapons were being sent their way, and if Woojin reacted slowly, the loss would be heavy.

“Dolsae.”

Weeeeeeng.

As if the summoned Dolsae knew what Woojin wanted, it gathered the fallen boulders and steel shrapnels to form its enormous body.

[Goo-ohhhhhhhhh!]

“Open up a path.”

At Woojin's order, the enormous Golem started running.

Koong, koong!

Each step shook the ground as the sound of the impact rang out. At its charge, the boulders being sent from the castle started to aim for Dolsae.

Their aim was quite accurate.

Kwahnng!

The boulder crushed Dolsae's head before it embedded itself into the ground. However, Dolsae was still charging forward.

Goo-goo-goo-goohng.

The boulder embedded in the ground started shaking as if a force was pulling on it. It was pulled and integrated into Dolsae's body. The broken head was replaced. Moreover, its arms got longer and its chest got thicker.

A bigger Titan of Destruction charged forward.

[Goo-oh-oh!]

A large chunk of magical energy exited Woojin every time Dolsae increased its body size. However, he didn't care. He could drink potions, and he could recover his magical energy by using Soul Extraction.

Kwahhhng!

In a flash, Dolsae's large body impacted against the castle wall.

The castle wall fell, and a gap was formed. Dolsae absorbed the metal and rock from the fallen wall, and Dolsae grew even more. Then it started to go on a rampage.

“Charge and sweep them away!”

[Charge!]

[Koo-haha. Increase your speed!]

The Death Knights summoned their Phantom Steeds, and they charged forward.

Bibi was summoned, and she slowly flew above Woojin's head.

“How about we make our own Colony City here?”

“Why would I want to do that?”

“Mmm. Mhmmm. It'll be good to have one here.”

Woojin smirked.

“I bet you want to decorate another castle.”

“Heh heh heh.”

Bibi let out a sly laugh as if Woojin had hit the mark. There wasn't a place untouched by Bibi in regards to the Dimensional Domain of Alandal. The Points given to her as allowance had been used to decorate the castle.

“Isn't the castle at Alandal big enough?”

“Pi. It is too small.”

“.....”

How big of a castle did she want? Woojin pointed at the enormous castle in front of him.

“This castle.....”

“Yes.”

“It is more fun to destroy it than to decorate it.”

“...cheee.”

At Woojin's words, Bibi turned her back on him. She played coy as she looked at the castle.

“Heh heh. I guess you are right on that point.”

“Go level up.”

“Yes. Heh heh.”

The Illusion Witch turned into smoke as she disappeared.

In the end, the Necromancer Immortal's strong power was directly related to his army. Since he had a lot of familiars under him, he had to manage their levels. War was the best stage for them, and there were a lot of opponents for them to fight on Planet Jaku.

Even as his Familiars leveled up, a portion of their EXP was sent to Woojin. He didn't even have to lift a finger, and his EXP would rise. However, it was a much smaller amount of EXP compared to what he could earn if he moved himself.

“Shall I start moving?”

Woojin was mounted on Shing shing as it ran forward. An announcement popped up when he approached the castle wall.

<You've entered Liah's Colony called 'Combat Fortress'.>

<She is lost in the nothingness of death. It is impossible to choose Dimensional Battle and Duel.>

<If successfully cleared, it is possible to choose 'Demolish'.>

Woojin let out a dumbfounded laugh when he read the message.

The city looked like it was from a mechanical civilization, and the city looked somewhat familiar. This was Liah's Colony. She was the Dimensional lord, who had requested a Duel with him, and he had gained much benefit from defeating her.

At the same time, he realized why a Dimensional lord's death was a terrible thing.

'She'll be robbed blind, while she is dead.'

There was the pitfall to the 12 days of Protection Period.

It only exempted one from the Dimensional Battle and Duel.

However, it didn't stop the Adventurers or Challengers from trying to clear the Dungeon or the Colony. The Dimensional lord couldn't respond to the attack, and it was a fatal flaw.

If one didn't have a wonderful warrior like Kiba designated as captain of defense, one will have no choice, but to be robbed.

Moreover, if one cleared the Dungeon, it meant the link to this planet would be severed.

It basically amounted to one losing a single Dimensional Fragment.

This was also true for the Colony, since it was a gate set up at a location other than a Dungeon.

"So that means I can destroy this?"

There was a smile draped all over Woojin's face. How great would it be if he could destroy the Dungeons? If he could destroy all the Dungeons on earth, he'll be able to sever all the links possessed by the Dimensional lords.

Woojin took out his Warrior's Weapon as he charged.

“Koo-ahh-ahhk! Block them.”

“Dirty Undead bastards!”

Hostile residents of Lia's domain were defending the castle. They were all humans.

Tee-tee-teeng!

Numerous humans were dispatched in various buildings. They shot guns that were primitive and crude compared to the ones on earth.

Bullets were shot at Woojin, but the Spirit Armor prevented the bullets from reaching their target.

These weren't humans from earth. Woojin had no reason to hesitate in killing them.

Swahhkh!

Woojin's Bone Spears shot forward, and the Bone Spears pierced through the humans.

“Monster.”

Maybe he should change the definition of what a monster is.

Maybe he should define it as invaders.

Woojin could feel the enmity of his enemies. He had already killed a lot of them, and he could see their souls cry out. It had been a while since he had been in the midst of a living hell.

Woojin's body shuddered.

In the past, he had wished fervently to be able to escape places like this. However, the perfume of the living hell reached him. He couldn't explain why he felt so excited.

He couldn't deny this fact.

“Hoo-oo. I can't help it.”

Maybe he was conditioned to be like this or maybe it was his instinct making him act like this. There was no way to know.

Maybe he really was the monster.

“Destroy them all.”

Magical energy extended out from Woojin's body, and it latched onto the bodies scattered around the city.

Ggwahhhhhhng!

The corpses exploded all at the same time, and a portion of the city collapsed.

Kee-kee-kee-keek.

The Skeletons buried within the fallen buildings pushed their way out of the rubble, and they headed towards the intact portions of the city.

Soo-soo-soo-soohk!

“Hoo-oooooooooooh.”

Woojin took a deep breath, and the souls that were saturating the surrounding was absorbed into him.

The magical energy that had bottomed out surged upwards.

The deafening Festival of Blood was the beginning to razing Planet Jaku to the ground.



There was a barren mountain not too far away from Liah's Combat Fortress.

The sorceress Raksha of the Ratick tribe was assimilated into the surrounding.

Her blue colored eyes were mournful as she looked at the fierce battlefield... No, it was more apt to call it a slaughter field. She was observing what was happening, so she could remember it vividly.

Her gaze was on a knight wearing black armor. He was busy swing a weapon that was curved like a crescent moon.

She couldn't feel the energy of life from him. His courage and savagery couldn't be compared to before.

“Relick...”

The great warrior of the Ratick race had become the tool of the enemy.

The sorceress Raksha of the Ratick tribe took in the battlefield at a glance.

“A predator that eats other predators...”

Maybe, her god's prophecy might really be coming true.

Chapter 150

Planet Jaku (2)

Woojin stood in front of the building that was the center of the Colony.

It was a tower made out of steel, and a green light was surging forth from the top of the tower.

<You've cleared an ownerless Colony.>

<You have the choice of Destruction or Occupation.>

"Occupation?"

Was this choice given to him because the Dimensional lord was dead right now?

For a brief moment, Woojin thought over the additional option he was given.

"Master! Give this to me. Please give me this castle."

Bibi stamped her feet, but Woojin came to a decision.

"It'll be meaningless."

"Peee."

What was his goal?

Was he like the other Dimensional lords, who were focused in raising their rankings?

The Colony and the numerous Dungeon buildings were important in gaining the currency called Energy. Energy was important in determining the ranking, and he would be able to plunder this place endlessly.....

However, his goal wasn't to conquer other planets.

“I'm going to destroy it.”

Woojin chose the Destruction option.

Koo-roo-roo-roo, kwah-ah-ahng!

The steel tower fell over, and it exploded.

Additional explosions occurred as the entire city was destroyed.

<You've gained a Dimensional Fragment.>

<You've gained 50 thousand point through Destruction Compensation. >

<You've looted the Dimensional lord 'Liah's Storage'.>

<You've gained a necklace called Rahim's Curse.>

<The bulky and long..... >

<..... >

The randomly looted items were automatically deposited into Woojin's Inventory. Woojin shook his head when he saw the enormous quantity of Items.

“That is a lot of stuff.”

While one was dead, the system was set up where one could be taken to the cleaners.

Woojin now understood what Liah had been trying to say.

She had said one couldn't raise one's ranking through Duel. It had to be done through Dimensional battles.

The risk of dying in a Duel was too high. The Dimensional battles was the more prudent option.

If one didn't have a decent strategist, one would have to give up entirely on the Dimensional battles like Liah. Or else one had to go all in on increasing one's skill at Dimensional Battle.

It was best to gather Energy while minimizing one's risk. Moreover, if one allowed the Domain Residents access to hunting grounds through Dungeons, one would make a pretty good amount just from collecting taxes.

“I just have to stay alive.”

Woojin smirked.

Maybe the simple act of not dying would lead to a much bigger gain.

If one fought while worrying about death, one was already fighting a losing war. He had no choice, but to win. He'll clear all the Colonies and Dungeons. He'll seal the link from the source.

If Woojin couldn't do it himself, he would form a coalition on earth to bolster his force.

There will be a time when others would have to do their part to share in the burden.

“I wonder if he is doing well?”

More time might be needed for Jaemin and his party to gel.

“I wonder if Jaemin will get along with them.”

Woojin was slightly worried about Jaemin's sneakily timid nature. In the end, Jaemin had to overcome his timidity on his own.



Koo-koo-koong.

Baek-jungdo's fist finally crushed the ogre's head. When it fell, everyone turned to look at Jaemin.

“.....”

“Hurry up and drink from it. Then we can move on.”

At Chae-haesol's words, Jaemin put on a tearful face. In the end, he approached the ogre, and he bit into its throat.

Gulp, gulp.

Unlike the repulsion he felt, the blood tasted sweet. It couldn't be compared to a human's blood, but he still felt a good amount of pleasure.

“Oooohhhh.”

He felt an uncontrollable power surge up within him. He felt the power of an ogre. Jaemin's body shook before his body calmed down.

“Ha-ah. I've had my fill.”

“Let's go. Let's head over there.”

A considerable number of monsters were already following Haesol around. There were flying type beasts like the small bird that could see far, and they alerted her of any danger. Then there were the predatory animals like wolves that could be used to track down her enemies.

However, her true ability was displayed when a battle suddenly started.

Kwahhh!

A mole type monster suddenly surged out of the ground, and Haesol used her Telepathic ability.

This was the result in progressing in her ability.

[Thought Sharing.]

Haesol didn't have to bother with consulting back and forth with her party members with words. Her ability allowed the party to share their thoughts in real time. Any plan she came up with was shared with the party members.

“Hoo-ahp!”

Baek-jungdo struck a mole with his fist. Blanka took out a staff he used for self defense, and he casted a Speed and Strength Buff on everyone.

The mole's sharp claws shot towards Jaemin.

Jaemin bit into its arm.

Gulp, gulp.

Kyahk, kyahk!

When he started to drink its blood, the mole struggled as it swung its limbs. The struggle created wounds on Jaemin, but the wounds quickly closed from the effect of drinking the mole's blood.

The struggling monster's movement slowed, and in the end, it shriveled up as it died. Blood was dripping from his mouth as Jaemin dropped the mole.

Jaemin's body shook.

"Ooh ooh ooh."

He could feel it.

He felt the power of the mole's strong hands!

His fingers moved in the air as if he was playing a piano, and the sounds of joints cracking was heard.

Haesol's Telepathic ability allow her to project her thoughts.

[Jaemin should take the front.]

This was like a simulation where everyone's role was clear.

It would be great if everyone carried out their role, but...

"Koo-oo-oo."

Jaemin's eye turned red, and Jaemin ran forward to slaughter the monsters.

"Ha. He is going berserk again."

Haesol shook her head from side to side as she gathered the party members.

“Let's hurry up and catch up to him.”

“Let's do this.”

It seemed Jaemin earned power and savagery when he drank the blood of the monsters. Once in a while, he would act out while being drunk on the blood. The number of monsters in front of them had increased suddenly, so it would be dangerous to leave Jaemin alone.

Do-jaemin wasn't Kahng-woojin.

The party quickly ran forward to give assistance to Jaemin.

Jaemin was in the midst of his berserk state. The party worked in concert with him, and their surrounding was filled with the corpses of monsters.

“Hoo-oo. Aren't there too many of them now?”

“We are in trouble. Look toward the front!”

At Blanka's words, Che-haesol looked around her surrounding. She shared in the hawk's vision.....

“Oh no.”

A green pillar of light was rising up into the sky. It indicated where a Dimensional lord's Colony was located at.

The number and variety of monsters were increasing, and it seemed they had traveled closer to the location of a colony.

“I think it'll be too dangerous for us to get any closer.”

Melody gave a stern warning, but Blanka shook his head from side to side.

“We are too late. Look over there.”

His finger was pointing at a large flock of airborne monsters flying towards them.

“Shouldn't we call the president?”

“We should call him even though he is in that state? ”

Baek-jungdo pointed at Jaemin, who was still in his berserk state.

“Koo-roo-oooh-oooh-oooh.”

Jaemin’s eyes had turned red, and he wasn’t showing any signs of recovering his right sanity.

Haesol made a decision as she looked at the large flock of airborne monsters.

“Let’s bounce for now.”

“I think that would be wise.”

Baek-jungdo grabbed Jaemin.

“Koo-ahk, koohk!”

Jaemin instinctively pit down on Baek-jungdo’s forearm, and his fangs broke.

Baek-jungdo’s arms had turned black, and his skin wasn’t weak enough to allow the fangs of an undeveloped vampire to pierce it.

Baek-jungdo was an extreme physical Roused.

“Let’s hide first. Then we can lure the monsters from near the Colony in small numbers, and we can get rid of them.”

“All right...”

The party moved faster after they came up with a plan of action.



He was dying.

He was really going to die with the way things are going.

“Hoo-oooh.”

Sunggoo focused all his senses to track the Lich's staff.

[Does this mean lashing on an idiot like you is useless ?]

Hwah-roo-roohk, kwahng!

Sunggoo gritted his teeth as he avoided the flame attack.

No one in their right mind would think such a large fireball was equivalent to a lashing. If he got hit by it, he would burn to death.

[How long are you going to run away like a coward?]

Hwah-roohk, kwah-kwahng. Kwahng!

The Lich's attack wasn't like consecutive rockets exploding. It was more like an endless stream of firing coming out a flamethrower. It didn't matter if he was far or close. The flame kept coming towards Sunggoo, and the Lich didn't give him any time to rest.

'What am I suppose to learn from this?'

He was told the Lich would make him into a top Flame Magician, yet it just seemed like the Lich was impatient to kill him. Sunggoo took stock of his surrounding as he rolled on the ground, and he picked up a wooden branch.

"Hoooooooooh."

He detonated the magical energy within his body to create fire. Sunggoo charged towards the Lich, while holding a sword made out of flame.

[Goo-ha-ha. Do you finally feel like attacking me now?]

The tree branch had turned into a Flame Sword, and Sunggoo swung at the fireball that was flying towards him.

"Chaaaaah!"

Hwah-roo-roohk.

Sunggoo ran forward as he cut apart the flame. The Lich was right in front of his eyes.

This was the first time he had gotten this close to it.

“Die!”

Sunggoo used all the enmity he felt to fuel his sword swing, but the Lich just reached out its hand to stop the blow. Its bony hands grabbed the tree branch.

It was as if the Lich didn't feel the heat as it didn't even move an inch from the attack. The flame around the Flame Sword was sucked into the Lich.

[Your fire can't distinguish between allies and enemies.]

“.....?”

The words were too unexpected, so Sunggoo dropped his guard for a moment. This was when an explosion occurred.

Ggwahhhhng!

He was surrounded by flames as he was sent flying into the air.

“Ooh ooh.”

He felt a sense of vertigo as he lost consciousness for a brief moment. He was in a daze when he recovered his senses. His body was plummeting to the ground.

“Dead...”

He would die if he proceeded to fall like this. He desperately flapped his arms and leg, but he couldn't fly.

Puh-uh-uhk!

Sunggoo was jammed into the ground. His eyes bugged out as he felt an incredible amount of pain.

“Shit!”

The incredible pain awakened his other sluggish senses. It felt as if he was about to die, but he wasn't dead yet. Sunggoo's body had been in a freefall for about 10 meters.

However, his body had become strong and sturdy. His body was able to take that damage.

It was the result of him consistently taking Reinforcement Stones that increased his Strength, Agility and Stamina.

“Hoo-oooh.”

He didn't have the strength to twitch a finger, but he was at peace. He had given it all, yet it hadn't been enough. It seemed this would be the end of today's training session.

Sunggoo looked towards the sky. An enormous storm of fire was falling towards him.

[Did you give up? Do you dare give up your life on a battlefield?]

Hwah-roo-roohk.

“Shit!”

Crazy. This Lich had lost its mind. It was really trying to kill him.

This was all absurd, and he felt a sense of urgency. This sense of urgency allowed him to move his body.

A handful of magical energy responded to him, and he sucked in the flames from his surrounding.

Hoo-ooohng.

From the outside, it looked as if the flames surrounding Sunggoo was burning up his body, but the opposite was occurring.

Sunggoo was using Flame Absorption.

The magical energy that had bottomed out was recovering. It revitalized his body.

He quickly stood up, but the Fire Storm was too close to avoid it.

‘Will I be able to do it?’

He thought about the method used by the Lich when it absorbed the his Flame Sword.

The Flame magic was a phenomena that occurred when magical energy was burned.

The magical energy possessed by Sunggoo was different from the magical energy possessed by the Lich.

Even if both of them were using fire, the character of the fire was different. It would be extremely difficult for him to use the Lich's flame. It would be impossible unless one had an incredible amount of control over one's magical energy.

‘Shit.’

It wouldn't benefit him to think about the probability of his success.

“Ooh-ah-ah-ah.”

Sunggoo spread both his arms.

He didn't resist against the flames as he accepted it.

His two hands were getting hot, and he was trying very hard to feel the magic.

Hwah-roo-roo-roohk.

The fire looked as if it was about burn Sunggoo's hands. However, it was being rapidly sucked into his hands.

[Goo-ha-ha. You were barely able to learn the basics.]

The energy from the flame filled Sunggoo's body, and his body didn't know what to do with it. He felt his chest being overwhelmed by the surge of energy.

‘This is Jaenis' magical energy.’

He had absorbed the magic that had been detonated and sent out as a flame. Jaenis' magical energy was bucking like a caged wild beast.

His life had been threatened, but he had learned something valuable.

“Thank...”

Hwah-roo-roohk.

He was about to give his thanks, yet a smaller flame was sent towards Sunggoo. It was smaller in size, but it held an explosive power.

Kwah-ah-ah-ahng!

[When did I say it was the end?]

“Shit!”

Sunggoo's hair was singed from the flame. He gritted his teeth.

In the end, the Lich was trying to push him until his died!

Sunggoo was filled with fighting spirit as he prepared for a proper fight.

However, Woojin stood in his way.

“Let’s do this after we eat.”

“...when did you arrive?”

“When you were sent flying into the air.”

“You should have save me.”

“Are you a child?”

Even if he wasn't a child, Sunggoo felt as if a rescue was in order.

“Let’s have a quick meal. Then we are moving.”

“Yes.”

Maybe it was because the flow of the battle had been interrupted, but Sunggoo welcomed the break.

“Ooh-oohk?”

Was it because the tension dissipated? He felt the magical energy inside him boil. It felt as if he was about to cough out blood. He sat down, and he tried to gain control of his magical energy.

‘Ah. Hyung-nim knew what would happen, so he stopped it.’

When Sunggoo opened his eyes, Woojin was sitting next to a fire eating some unknown meat skewered onto a stick.

“Eat.”

Woojin tossed one to Sunggoo.

Sunggoo bowed his head.

“Thank you.”

Woojin smirked as he turned his gaze away.

“Hmm.”

The flames had died down, and the fighting on the battlefield had settled. Woojin had unsummoned his Familiars, and he was sitting next to the fire with only Sunggoo by his side.

Did they look beatable? New enemies came into view.

A group of humans were approaching them from a far distance.

Chapter 151

Planet Jaku (3)

Woojin's eyebrows arched when he saw the group approaching him.

“What the hell?”

It was a group of wary Elves.

Woojin chewed on his meat as he stood up.

“Jaenis.”

Shoo-ro-ro-rohk.

Accompanying a black smoke, Jaenis appeared, and it stood in front of Woojin.

“Take care of them and follow me with Sunggoo.”

His stomach was full. It was time to start his hunt again.

[I follow the lord's wishes.]

Hwah-roo-roohk.

A black flame surged forth from the Lich's Staff.

“I'll see you later, Sunggoo...”

“Ooh-juhk, ooh. Yes, uhng-nim.”

Sunggoo seemed to have burned a lot of calories through his intense movements. He was quickly stuffing himself with food. When Woojin started to move, the Elves rushed forward to get on their knees.

They did it right before Jaenis' flames exploded. The timing was exquisite.

“What the hell?”

The handsome silver-haired Elf was on his knees as he spoke.

“We had heard a noble personage had visited our planet. I would be honored if you would give me an audience.”

“.....”

Woojin stopped walking.

It had been awhile since he met the Elves. It had also been a long time since he heard the Elves try to butter him up while speaking nonsense.

“Let's see. That won't be too difficult. ”

“I am moved to tears by your assent.”

The silver haired Elf stood up as he kept his head slightly lowered, and he looked at Woojin as he spoke. A smile formed on Woojin's face.

“That's all you wanted, right?”

“Yes. I want to introduce myself to such an esteemed being...”

“Nope.”

When Woojin cut him off, the Elf lowered his head again. Did something he said incur the other's displeasure? The Elf was in the process of replaying his previous action and words.

“If you are finished with your business, you should die.”

Woojin started to walk away again, and fire erupted from the Lich's staff.

Hwah-roo-roohk!

“Koo-ah-ah-ahk!”

Red light flickered in the eye sockets of the skull. It gave off the impression that it was

laughing.

[The scream of Elves are always heartwarming.]

Three Elves were put on fire, and they started rolling on the ground. They tried to use Water magic, but the Hellfire was too hard to extinguish.

“I... I serve the leader of the Red Hammer coalition named Morpo-nim...”

Puhhng!

The Elf spoke with a shaky voice when his head exploded. Fire exploded forth from where his head used to be. Sparks flew from Jaenis’ staff as if a current was running through it. The Lich's red eyes headed towards Sunggoo.

[There is no ingredient that burns as well as fear.]

“Huh?”

It was burning what?

Sunggoo quickly chewed and swallowed the meat inside his mouth. The Lich continued his speech.

[You have to make the enemies shake in fear. Then the stage will be yours.Goo-ha-ha.]

“.....”

Even though Sunggoo had swallowed his food, he was having a hard time answering back.

There were two Elves still alive.

“Do you realize what you just did right now? You attacked all three coalitions, who has Colonies on Planet Jaku!”

Woojin stopped walking when he heard the Elf's rage filled voice.

“So what?”

“Let us see how long your insane overconfidence lasts!”

“You won't be there to see it.”

“.....”

“Since you will be dying right now.”

Gwah-ah-ah-ahng

[Goo-haha. It is time for us to redeem the Planet Jaku.]

A light emanated from the Lich and the Skeleton Magicians under its command was all summoned.

Kiehhhhhhhh.

The Skeleton Mages let out a bizarre laugh as they appeared. They were all fire type monsters. They all possessed slightly different magical energy. The Skeleton Mages gathered their two hand to form a fireball, and every single fireball was sent towards Sunggoo.

“.....!”

What the hell? Why?

Jaenis said he wanted to redeem Jaku, yet why was the Lich attacking him?

Kwah-kwah-kwahng.

Woojin started walking again when the training session restarted.

It didn't matter if it was the Yellow Lizards, Black Hats or the Red Hammer. He'll destroy them all, and he will take everything from them. He'll use them as a stepping stone to get rid of every single Dimensional lord of Trahnet.



Raksha ran for a full day with the help of her Wind Sprite.

When she saw a large tower over the horizon, she increased her speed.

It was the symbolic representation of her town.

All of the ancient pillars used for their prayer rituals had been stolen from the Ratick tribe. This was a tower they had to build artificially.

There were houses made out of wide stones, wood and clay clustered near the tower. When she entered the forest that led to the town, the Warriors of the Ratick tribe suddenly appeared in front of her.

“Raksha!”

“Ribito.”

“How did it go?”

“I have to go see the Shamaness.”

When Ribito saw Raksha's urgent expression, he opened up a path for her.

Raksha ran down the forest path. When she arrived at the tower's innermost chamber, an old woman of the Ratick tribe greeted her.

“Raksha.”

“Shamaness Cheu-cheusha!”

“What have you seen? Why are you so startled? Please calm down a little bit.”

Raksha felt her heart calm down a little bit just from seeing Cheu-cheusha. She felt her worries and anxiety lessen. However, the sense of crisis didn't lessen at all.

“Liah's Fortress has fallen.”

“The calm lasted for quite awhile. I guess the war is starting up again.”

The enmity between the Coalitions resulted in them biting at each other. The infighting between these powers had created a small crack. It wasn't proper to say they survived, because of it. It was more apt to say the Ratick tribe had been forgotten from their interests.

"No. It wasn't the Coalitions. It was the new Predator, who defeated Relick."

"Huh? He did?"

They were existences that were close to being gods.

As they erected Dungeons and Colonies, they were able to perform godlike miracles.

It had been a long time since a new Predator that wasn't affiliated with the three Coalitions had appeared.

"If it's Liah, isn't she part of the Black Hats?"

"Yes. The problem is he also offended Morpo-nim."

"Even the Red Hammer..."

Shamaness Cheu-cheusha had an expression full of worry as she shook her head from side to side.

"From the information I received from our scouts, this new Predator had friction with the Yellow Lizard Coalition....."

This new Predator had just ticked off the three Coalitions on Planet Jaku. It basically meant he had declared war against every Predator on Planet Jaku.

"He'll be erased soon."

Raksha shook her head at Cheu-cheusha's words.

"He's the one, who defeated Relick! He might be the one from the legend, Shamaness."

Relick, who was the best warrior from the Ratick tribe, had died by his hands. Raksha had barely escaped from his grasp, so the sight of what happened was very vivid in her mind. She had seen overwhelming strength and spirit.

“Which legend are you talking about?”

“The legend where it says a Predator that eats other Predators will save the planet!”

Raksha was shaking from excitement. Cheu-cheusha looked at her with pity as she hugged Raksha tight.

“You poor thing.”

“What's wrong?”

“That legend is false.”

“What?”

Cheu-cheusha stroked the head of the Ratick tribe's young sorceress.

“That version of the legend was made up to give people hope.”

“What?”

“Do you want to know hear the real legend that had been handed down to us?”

“.....”

“When a predator that eats other predator appears, the planet will draw near to its demise.”

“.....!”

It was demise instead of salvation!

Raksha shook her head vigorously from disbelief.

“Let us pray he isn't the legendary Predator.”

If not, they will be the last generation of their race, and they will come to an end with their planet.

“Hoo-hoohk. What do we do?”

There was no hope.

The planet's future only held despair. Raksha cried.

She didn't have the presence of mind to notice her smiling shadow.



It had been two days since she had locked herself inside her house. In front of Raksha's gaunt figure, Cheu-cheusha spoke with a worried expression. Cheu-cheusha was basically like her mother.

"Please have a drink, Raksha."

"...I'm fine."

Cheu-cheusha looked on as Raksha put on weak smile, and she was regretting telling her the truth. She knew this child was strong, so she had expected her to overcome this news.

Maybe she should have let Raksha keep her false hope inside her heart.

Raksha was slowly dying, and it was starting from her heart.

Goo-roo-roo-roong.

At that moment, a vibration made the windows rattle.

Cheu-cheusha and Raksha looked at each other in surprise. A loud bell started to go off, and the noise assaulted their ears. It was a signal that notified the others about intruders.

"I have to go out."

When Cheu-cheusha exited the house, the town was in a disarray. Black smoke was rising up into the air from across the forest, and the town was busy getting ready to evacuate the children.

Cheu-cheusha grabbed a person running by her.

“What is going on?”

“Ah, Shamaness. There is an enormous Undead army marching on us from across the forest.”

“Ha-ah. This is unexpected.”

The Predators gathered into groups to form Coalition, and they had always been busy fighting each other. They didn't show any interest to the very small number of the Ratick tribe that was still alive. An army hadn't been sent against them for the past 10 years.

“What did he say?”

Raksha exited her house, and she spoke with worry in her voice.

“It seems there are intruders. You should evacuate with the others.”

“No. I will help the Warriors.”

There was life within Raksha's eyes. However, that life would be put on the line to fulfill her role as the sorceress. Cheu-cheusha's heart ached, since this might be Raksha's last act.

“You go do that.”

“Yes, mother. Thank you for everything.”

Raksha gave a sincere farewell to Cheu-cheusha. Cheu-cheusha had raised her, and she had taught her sorcery. Cheu-cheusha had basically been a mother to her.

When Raksha arrived, the forest fire was already too big to stop. The Warriors of the Ratick race, who had hidden themselves in the forest, quickly ran away to form in front of the town.

This was their last ditch effort to buy time. This was the last battle to buy enough time for their children to run away.

“Raksha!”

“Who are they, Ribito?”

“It is an army of a Predator, who I've never seen nearby. They are Skeletons.”

“Skeletons...”

She was sure it was the man, who defeated Relick.

He had already advanced to this place...

What happened to the other Predator's Pillars and cities that should have occupied him along the way?

Kee-kee-kee-keek!

Soon, the uniquely unpleasant laugh of the Skeletons were heard. They marched through the burning forest to appear in front of the town. Knights in armor were riding their Phantom Steeds, and they were letting out an overbearing atmosphere as they charged forward.

“Tsk. We have to buy some time.”

Ribito was the leader, and his words lit a fire under the fighting spirit of all the Warriors.

He had been the only survivor that came back after encountering the Undead army.

Kahng-woojin urged forward Shing Shing to come to the forefront.

“What the hell is this?”

He frowned as he looked at the crude tower. This wasn't a Colony city.

“It seems they are the inhabitants of this planet.”

Woojin pulled in his shadow.

“Why did you guide me to a place where there isn't much EXP? Return.”

At his command, Ggaebi exited from Raksha's shadow to be absorbed into Woojin's

shadow. Everything Ggaebi experienced was turned into information as it was absorbed into Woojin's brain.

"Hmmm. So this is the refugee camp for the indigenous people."

The Warriors of the Ratick tribe had a worried look in their eyes as they lined up across the Undead army. The Immortal looked at them, and the shoddy town that was behind them.

A smile formed on his lips.

"Sweep them."

So what if it was a small amount of EXP? He had travelled all the way here, so he should at the very least harvest them. Indigenous people didn't drop any Bloodstones, and his Achievement Point wouldn't increase either.

Ke ke ke!

The army was about to march forward when a black smoke coalesced in front of the Warriors of the Ratick tribe. A Death Knight was summoned.

Koo-ooong!

He was on one knee and he bent forward.

[My King!]

"Relick?"

It was his servant, who submitted only through his Control.

It took Woojin 320 Control points to maintain him. However, it had been decreasing steadily.

[I ask you for magnanimity. Please spare them.]

"Ho-oh."

Was it because Relick hadn't completely yielded to him? He had dared to appear in

front of his king to deliver his wants.

“This is interesting.”

Woojin got off Shing Shing.

There was a stirring behind Relick amongst the Warriors of the Ratick tribe. Woojin slowly walked towards Relick. It had been a long time since he experienced the push and pull between a defiant Familiar.

“What if I say no?”

[.....]

“What if I tell you to kill your fellow tribesmen?”

[I'll kill them.]

“Ho.”

Relick stabbed his curved sword into the ground, then he kowtowed as his head hit the ground.

[I'll do whatever you want.]

Woojin felt a familiar announcement ring in his ears.

<Death Knight 'Relick' is giving an entreaty.>

<Relick's Obedience is increasing. The needed Control is decreasing.>

Woojin smirked as he opened both his arms wide.

Choo-choo-choot.

The Undead army that had burst through the burning forest was all gone. Woojin and Relick looked at each other, then Relick stamped his head against the floor once again.

<Relick's Loyalty is increasing. The needed Control is decreasing.>

<Relick's Trust has been bolstered. The needed Control is decreasing.>

The Control needed to maintain Relick was rapidly decreasing. In the end, it reached 1.

“Hmm. All right. I'll head back.”

Woojin looked through the nervous faces from the Ratick tribe then he turned his back to them.

[To repay the king's generosity, I pledge my loyalty and sword...]

Relick turned back into black smoke as he disappeared, and Woojin took about 10 steps away. None of the Warrior from the Ratick race moved.

Raksha's eyes were overflowing with tears, and she looked at the trace left behind by Relick.

However, Woojin suddenly came to a stop.

“Wait a moment.”

He turned back, and his gaze came to rest on the top of the tower.

‘That looks familiar.’

With the help of his eyesight, he was able to see a cloth hung atop the tower.

<Broken Protection of Thrash>

Woojin's eyes narrowed.

It seemed he wouldn't be able to just head back.

Chapter 152

Thrash's Protection (1)

“Relick.”

[Did you call me?]

At Woojin's call, black smoke solidified to form Relick. He was on one knee as he showed his respect.

“Bring me that.”

[.....]

“Cut down anyone, who gets in your way.”

[...I follow your order.]

Since he knew what the piece of cloth hung atop the tower meant to his people, he hesitated before he moved.

Relick almost flew towards the tower, and he brought back a billowing piece of cloth. There was unrest in the town, and a group from the Ratick tribe came running towards them.

Woojin took the piece of cloth being offered respectfully by Relick. The Warriors from the Ratick tribe started backing away in fear when they saw this.

‘Thrash's Protection.’

The Protection Cape was part of the Thrash's Set Items.

He never expected to see it here.

“Stop!”

Accompanying a booming shout, an old man from the Ratick tribe appeared. The Warriors respectfully bowed their heads towards him.

“Chieftain.”

He was the highest ranked adult here. He was their leader.

Chieftain Pepio glared at Woojin.

“That's the God of Destruction's holy relic! It isn't an item that should be taken by a lowly Predator!”

“You know about the God of Destruction?”

At Woojin's question, a vein bulged out from the side of Pepio's neck.

“He is one of the Primal gods. Even the ignorant and arrogant Predators runs away from him.”

“.....”

Woojin smiled.

“Will you block me from taking this?”

[.....]

Relick became more nervous at Woojin's question.

He was saying he would kill anyone, who got in his way.

Chieftain Pepio snorted.

“Hoong! Predators may arrogantly act as if they are gods, but this is a holy relic from a true god. Your body will melt the moment you put it on.”

Woojin's eyes shone.

‘So it will melt one's body?’

If a Dimensional lord took the Thrash's Set Item for himself, his body would melt away...

<Damaged Thrash's Protection>

This is Thrash's Protection armor and cape.

The shoulder armor and breastplate is missing. Only the cape is left.

It's true effect cannot be displayed.

Effect : Control + 100, Sealed, Sealed, Sealed

Skill : Infinite Soul Storage, Sealed, Sealed

Set Effect : Sealed

It had many effects, but most of it was sealed since the Item was damaged. Even the Control Stat that was present was much lower than its original Option.

However, the number of souls hovering around him as the Spirit Armor won't have an upper limit any more with this Item. He would have to always wear the cape, but the effect in provided was an incredible Skill.

If he could store tens of thousands of souls, he could block any surprise attacks and ambushes. Even if a nuclear bomb went off around him, his barrier of Souls would allow him to survive it.

The name was apt. It really was an item with Thrash's Protection.

Woojin kept grinning as he looked at the old cloth. A Warrior standing next to Pepio whispered into his ear.

“What do we do? If we lose that Item, we'll have to live out our lives as nomads.”

There was only one reason why the Ratick race had put up Thrash's Protection as a flag.

The holy relic let out a dismal curse just from its presence. Its mere presence stopped the regular monsters from approaching it. Of course, if a Predator was leading a horde

to attack them, then the Item wasn't enough.

“Don't worry about it. The moment he takes it for himself he'll die from the curse.”

Pepio was sure of this.

In his lifetime, he had seen 3 Dimensional lords put it on, and he had seen all three of them die.

“This might work out better for us.”

The Predator, who had threatened their village, was about to swallow a poison.

Everyone's eyes followed Woojin's hands, which held the cape.

Pul-ruhk.

Woojin billowed out the cape once to get rid of the dust, then he put it around his neck. Since he didn't have the breastplate, it was hard to tell the difference from his outward appearance, but Woojin could feel his Stat immediately increase. He also felt the the force limiting his Spirit Armor's Soul Storage disappear.

Woojin let out a satisfied laugh. Pepio's two eyes widened, and he shook his head as if he couldn't believe what just happened.

“How come the curse.....”

In the past, everyone who had put on the cloak had died. However, the Predator in front of his eyes...

“How... How can this be?”

Woojin spoke to the surprised Pepio.

“I'll take this. If you have any grievance, hurry up and tell me.”

“.....”

If he expressed his grievance, Pepio knew he would be killed.

“Just go.”

“All right. Let's not cross path in the future.”

He had gained a spoil of war without actually fighting. Since his limit on Soul Storage was gone, he was a little bit disappointed that he couldn't harvest the Ratick tribe's souls. However, there were still a lot of monsters left.

Woojin turned away in a good mood, and Pepio sank to the floor.

“The legend...”

“Chieftain!”

Raksha ran forward to prop up the Chieftain.

“The God of Destruction's... In the end, the Planet will be destroyed.”

“.....”

It was a Predator that ate the other Predators.

The God of Destruction's new Collector had appeared on Planet Jaku, and he had taken the relic for himself.

Raksha had a complicated light in her eyes as she watched Kahng-woojin disappear.



They had spent 3 days near the Colony as they hunted down the monsters, but in the end, they had fallen into a trap.

Their confidence had soared as they got comfortable working with each other. This was when they decided to attack their enemy's weak spot. However, the table had been turned, and the party was forced into a corner.

“Shit.”

Baek-jungdo let out a curse word.

He had received Blanka's Buffs, but his body was littered with wounds.

Weeeeeeng.

Melody's Prayer surrounded his body as it healed him. If it wasn't for her, he would have been dead long ago.

"We are at our limit."

Even in such an extreme situation, Haesol had calmly led her party, but she was out of ideas now. They were like mice that had fallen into a jar. They could struggle, but they were already inside the jar.

"What about the Immortal?"

At Melody's words, Jaemin put on an apologetic expression.

"I contacted him, but he is far away. It will take him a quarter of a day to get here."

If seen in a certain light, this was all his fault.

He had become overconfident as his Stats grew exponentially. His thirst for blood grew, and Do-jaemin had run amok drunk on his own power.

"It is my fault. I should have been more careful."

"No. I made the decision. You don't have to feel any guilt."

Jaemin couldn't lift his head even as he heard Haesol's words.

"If you weren't here, we would have died long ago."

It was as Haesol had said. If it wasn't for Jaemin's explosive attack power, they wouldn't have even been able to survive here.

"Well, we aren't dead yet, and we are wasting time talking about this. Let's hold out as long as we can."

"Yes, hyung."

Do-jaemin clamped his lips together. A mistake was a mistake. However, he couldn't act as if they were already dead in front of his teammates. The task looked insurmountable, but they had to somehow last until Kahng-woojin showed up.

Kuwehhhhhhh!

"It seem another horde is coming our way again. Let's get ready"

"Yes!"

They had experienced urgent battles where their lives were in each other's hands. The camaraderie between the party members had gotten much deeper, and it couldn't be compared to what it was 3 days ago.

When facing an incredible number of enemies, they had made the mistake of heading towards a canyon.

As the road narrowed, the party had to face fewer number of enemies. It was quite advantageous for them to fight here except there was nowhere to run. After an endless battle, they couldn't help, but be fatigued.

They were barely holding up, because of Melody and Blanka's support magics.

Baek-junkgo and Do-jaemin stepped forward towards the horde of orcs charging towards them.

"Since healing magic doesn't work on you, don't over do it."

"Yes, hyung"

Melody couldn't heal Jaemin, since he had become a vampire. He had to drink blood to heal himself or Blanka had to cast support magic like the recovery magic.

"Let's go."

"Yes."

Baek-jungdo's fists were dyed black as he ran forward. Do-jaemin ran at a speed twice as fast as the Bake-jungdo. His movement was very different compared to before.

Paht, paht!

When Jaemin clashed with the enemies in the front, Jaemin's hands accurately pierced through the neck of the Orcs. A vampire's sharp claws were being used like fine swords.

Ggoo-uh-uh!

While Jaemin used his overwhelming quickness to move all over the ground to cut the throats of the Orcs, Baek-jungdo charged in like a bulldozer. Everything that got in his way was broken.

Kwahng, kwahng!

"Hue hue. Let's see who becomes tired first."

With the addition of Blanka's Buffs on top of Baek-jungdo's Reinforcement ability, he was basically like a human made out of steel.

The exploit of the two men caused the casualty of the Orcs to rise steadily. However, the party was inevitably being pushed slowly deeper into the canyon. As the corpses start pile up to form a mountain, the horde's advance also slowed.

As they were moving farther into the canyon, Melody used her energy to put a blessing on Baek-jungdo. Jaemin sucked the blood out of a barely alive Orc he had dragged back with him.

"We are literally at a dead-end. What should we do?"

Haesol took a peek behind, and she let out a voice full of worry. Once the corpses were pushed to the side, the battle would start again. Moreover, her Taming ability didn't work well against the Orcs.

If she focused all her concentration into her Taming ability, she'll be able to Tame a single Orc. However, that wouldn't be of any help to their plight. She had made the mistake of coming near a Colony where the Orcs had made their residence.

"If it comes to it, we'll just climb the cliff."

"The dragonflies in the sky won't leave us alone."

“Still, there are less dragonflies than the orcs.”

One of the reasons why they had escaped to the canyon was the fact that the dragonflies had been attacking them from the sky. They looked like a bug, but they were as big as a helicopter. Moreover, they had spider-like legs that allowed them to snatch their prey. They grabbed their prey with their legs, and they munched on their prey as they flew.

“Hoo. I think I'd rather face the Orcs.”

If they were caught by the dragonflies as they climbed the cliff...

The Orcs had moved the pile of corpses to the side, and they charged forward. It seems the Orcs thought this battle was almost at an end. It was overwhelming to see the black mass gathered in front of them. There were too many of them.

They had killed so many of them, yet more of them were pouring forth. It was a frightening sight.

“Hoo. Let's do this again.”

Baek-jungdo's stoked his fighting spirit. As he was about to step forward, he narrowed his eyes.

“What the hell is that?”

“Uh? Maybe hyung-nim is already back?”

Jaemin also looked at the red fireball falling from the sky. If it wasn't some additional attack from the enemy, it was most definitely an ally. As the fireball approached closer, they could discern the shape of the fireball.

“...I think it's Sunggoo hyung.”

“It really is Mr. Sunggoo.”

Baek-jungdo agreed with Jaemin's words.

Sunggoo was falling from the sky, and he dropped into midst of the Orc horde.

Kwah-ah-ahng!

Accompanying the loud sound of an explosion, fire exploded forth into the air. The shockwave cause the hot air to sweep over the canyon.

“Ooh-oohk.”

“L... look at that.”

Haesol had a shocked expression as she pointed towards the front.

Hwah-roo-roo-roo-rook!

The heat was filling the canyon, and the Orcs were screaming as they ran around in chaos.

Kwahng, kwah-kwahng!

The flame moved freely as Sunggoo moved his hands and feet. Everything in his surrounding was being burned. Che-haesol couldn't believe her eyes.

‘Mr Sunggoo is.....’

He had become unbelievably strong. Hong-sunggoo had looked like a dolt when they had went around clearing the Dungeons. Was this really him?

Hwah-roo-rook.

Sunggoo walked through the flames to approach the party. Jaemin ran forward in greeting.

“Sunggoo hyung! What are you doing here?”

“Hoo-ooh. What do you mean what am I doing here? Hyung-nim sent me ahead.”

“Ah...”

Sunggoo patted down his hair where a stray flame was burning his hair. Then he suddenly asked them a question.

"I've got some good news and some bad news."

"W... what is it?"

"Which one do you want to hear first?"

"I want the good news first."

"I'm incredibly strong now. I just learned how to fly through the air."

Do-jaemin's eyes were shining brightly. He couldn't believe a day would come where Hong-sunggoo looked so cool.

"Did you learn how to do it from the Lich you talked about before?"

"Yes."

"What's the bad news?"

"The Lich is trying to kill me."

"What?"

Sunggoo's face suddenly darkened. From a long distance away, a dark shape was flying towards them. The shadow of death was approaching.

"Shit. I'll have to head out first."

"W... what about us?"

"You guys are coming with me."

".....?"

It was a dead end. Where were they supposed to go?

Before they could ask the question, Sunggoo took in a deep breath. He ran past the fire, and he headed towards the exit of the canyon.

Ggwah-ah-ahng!

Flame erupted every time Sunggoo took a step. He used his enormous fire to create a narrow path.

The party ran after him as they watched the canyon turned into a complete pandemonium.

Chapter 153

Thrash's Protection (2)

Ggoo-ooh-oohg!

Dolsae's iron fist put his opponent on the floor.

Koong, koong. Hooooooooohng, kwahng!

Dolsae's movement was unbecoming of his bulk. Dolsae took an agile leap to land on top of his opponent. Dolsae immediately put pressure on the head of his opponent.

[Koo-ooh-ooh.]

A drake was being squashed on the floor by Dolsae. It spread apart its alligator-like mouth to let out a moan.

Where the hell did such monsters show up from?

Woojin approached the drake, which was completely pressed to the ground under the weight of Dolsae.

"Are you on the Yellow Lizard's side?"

[Goo-roo-rook. I'm part of the Black Hats coalition.]

"Uh? I guess not all lizards join the Yellow Lizard coalition."

[Goo-roo-roo-roo.]

Woojin shrugged his shoulder as he took off his cape.

"Well, whatever."

He draped the cape from the Thrash's Protection over the Drake's nose. He waited for something to happen, but nothing happened.

“Hmmm. Maybe it has to wear the cape.”

[Koo koo. You stupid bastard. You don't even have the Code, yet you took a cursed Items for yourself.]

Woojin tilted his head in puzzlement.

“You know what this is?”

[Isn't this an Item from Thrash's set?]

“Ah, yes. What is the Code?”

[You aren't qualified..... Do you think I'll just give you the answer so easily?]

It seemed the Drake knew it was done for, so it growled as it shut its mouth. Woojin smirked as he tapped its snout.

“This is why Drakes aren't included in the Dragon race. They are too dumb.”

[Goo-roo-roohk.]

Woojin turned to look at Dolsae.

“Kill it.”

[Goo-uh-uh-uh.]

Kwah-ahng, kwahng-ahng, kwahng!

Dolsae's steel fists pounded on the head of the drake that was pinned underneath him. The head turned into a pulp as it burst open. Its body was swept up by a gray light before it disappeared.

“Qualification.”

As Woojin was mumbling to himself, Death Knight Ramson approached Woojin.

[What do we do with the City, master?]

“Destroy it.”

[I do as the master desires.]

After Ramsom disappeared, Lich Jaenis appeared next to him. Woojin looked at the Lich in surprise.

“I thought you were going to save the kids.”

[Goo-haha. I sent him ahead.]

“Sunggoo? Will he be enough?”

[He is enough.]

What? Sunggoo had already made that much progress? It had only been 3 days.

Anyways, Woojin asked Jaenis about something he was curious about.

“Jaenis. You said these words when you became my familiar. You said I'm special.”

[The lord is special.]

“Is that the reason why I won't die after wearing this?”

Woojin held out the the Thrash's Protection in his grasp.

[.....yes. The Thrash's Curse veered away from you.]

“Hmmm.”

He looked at Jaenis, who saw the downfall of Alphen for the past 200 years.

“Was I the first one to take this?”

[Twelve minions of Trahnet coveted it. All of them disappeared.]

“They all died? Those bastards would have just come back to life.”

[They didn't just die. They ceased to exist.]

Woojin nodded his head.

“Is this the reason why you wanted me to find Thrash's Executioner?”

The Relics he had gathered on Alphen had all been defensive gears. The Items were meant to protect him. However, he never acquired an Item that would cause harm to his enemies.

[Correct. In my opinion, that is the only course of action. It is also the reason why I volunteered to become your Familiar.....]

Jaenis had turned himself into a Lich to save Alphen.

“Well, all right. I've never seen this Executioner, but if I kill all the Dimensional lords, I bet I can find it in one of their Storage.”

Woojin wasn't hasty with his thoughts. He just had to find a clue. Of course, he had no idea if this weapon really existed, so his first order of business was to gather the rest of the Set Items.

[I have a request, master.]

“Well, what is it?”

[Do you think I can grow that bastard here?]

“Sunggoo?”

[In terms of magical talent, his senses might exceed master's...]

Ah. Somehow, he felt a little bit of jealousy. That bastard, Sunggoo. He was a talent that even Jaenis went out of his way to acknowledge.

“You do whatever you want.”

[I'll make master's first living underling.]

“Well, if he does die, will he be my second Lich?”

[That's not a bad idea.]

Woojin and Jaenis looked at each other as they grinned.

[Goo-haha. Then I'll go and watching his back now.]

“All right. Go. When you get there, kill everyone who revives again.”

Even if Woojin burned the Planet Jaku to the ground and clear all the Dungeons, new Dimensional lords will try to link here again. They would be good practice partners for him. He would be able to gain EXP for him.

Since he wanted to train, they were exactly what he was looking for.

“I should head out after I catch couple more of them.”

The Dimensional domain's Protection Period was about to run out.



The Colony fell.

The Holy Maiden carefully put away the Dimensional Fragment.

“Whew. It's done.”

Do-jaemin let out a sigh of relief as he flopped to the floor. Baek-jungdo had also pushed himself to the point of exhaustion. The two of them were always at the forefront, so their exhaustion had multiplied.

“I'm sorry for not being much of a help this time around.”

Haesol expressed her sorriness through her apology. Her Taming ability wasn't great against intelligent races. It was more suited for the simple-minded monsters and the wild beasts.

If she had brought Jackson from earth, then she would have been in a better position to help. However, she hadn't, so her presence in the party had been greatly diminished. The only ability that was useful was her Telepathic ability, but it was only used to sync everyone's thoughts.

She had basically taken the role of a walkie-talkie.

“What is there to apologize for? If it wasn't for Ms. Haesol, we wouldn't have been able to recover so many spoils of war.”

The moles were disassembling the corpses, and they were were gathering the Bloodstones. There were also a growing pile of Items they had taken from the enemies.

It was an incredible amount of stuff. This wasn't an amount one could gather just from clearing one or two Dungeons on earth.

“We also have a lot of Artifacts now.”

Blanka spoke excitedly as he activated his Detection Magic. The Artifacts were more important than the Bloodstones.

Currently, they were taking Items with hidden abilities.

“Whew. Let's rest a little bit before we explore. Lil bro Kahng said he'll be here.”

“Yes. However, do you think that Flame Roused will be ok?”

Baek-jungdo smirked at Blanka's careful question.

“Who? Mr. Sunggoo?”

“Yes. He seemed to be in an urgent.....”

After he burned the colony to the ground, he also burned the Dimensional lord to death. Then he was immediately chased away by the Lich. Sunggoo quickly disappeared into the distance. No, they just couldn't see him, but they could hear terrifying sounds of explosions coming from nearby. It seemed they weren't too far away from their location.

“Don't worry about him. Mr Sunggoo is sturdy.”

“Huh huh. Still, I wonder if we should help him. The monster that was chasing after him looked very dangerous.....”

Haesol laughed at Blanka's words.

“It isn't a monster. It is president's familiar. It is a Lich.”

“What? That was a Lich? It disappeared so fast.....”

He searched through his memory, and he thought he had caught a glimpse of the Lich. Blanka scratched his head. Haesol spoke as if to say he shouldn't worry about Sunggoo.

“Normally, Mr. Sunggoo looks unreliable, but he's also the person, who lasted the longest next to our president.”

“.....”

Blanka queried with his expression as if to say, 'Why would you say that?'

“Big incidents always occurs near the president. The fact that he is still alive is a big accomplishment in itself.”

His skill was unquestionable. Sunggoo had burned all the enemies to death at once. These were the monsters the party had struggled to kill.

Baek-jungdo licked his lips in regret.

“As expected, Magic is the way to go when kiting.”

Why did his ability have to be Body Reinforcement.....

Of course, it wasn't as if his ability was bad. Baek-jungdo was quite satisfied with himself. His Body Reinforcement ability was able to show its true worth during the night.

Jaemin thought Sunggoo had looked cool, but Sunggoo had a desperate expression on his face.

“Let's join up with Sunggoo hyung after he finishes his training.”

“Huh huh. It seems we'll have to start training for real if we want to keep up with Mr. Sunggoo.”

They were all Rank A.

The Holy Maiden was Rank SS.

If Hong-sunggoo became a SS Ranked 9th Circle Master, the party members doubted whether they would be able to keep up with him.

In truth, the Holy Maiden was the only party member, who hadn't become exhausted. She was the main reason why they were able to hunt until now with the currently constructed party. Her healings and blessings had been a big boon.

Jaemin had retroactively become a vampire, and the problem was he wasn't compatible with the Holy Maiden. He couldn't gain any benefit from her.

"Well, let's gather all the Artifacts."

"Let's go."

The moles tamed by Haesol could dig through the corpses to gather the Bloodstones, but they couldn't collect the Artifacts. They would have to do it themselves, so everyone stood up from their seats.

At that moment, Woojin suddenly showed up.

"President!"

"Hyung-nim!"

"Lil bro is here?"

Woojin smirked when everyone was happy at his appearance.

"We haven't seen each other for only few days, yet you guys are this happy to see me? Were you on your way to loot?"

Blanka shook his head from side to side at Woojin's words.

"We are going to gather the Items."

"Don't be a hypocrite."

Woojin looked around his surrounding to see the Colony that had been burnt to the ground. There were monster corpses everywhere.

“You killed, destroyed, and took what you want.”

“.....”

Woojin's words were correct, but Blanka had an unknown urge to deny it.

“Looting is looting.”

Did the president want to become a villain? Blanka felt a surge of anger, so he spoke out.

“Are you trying to say we did something bad?”

Woojin shrugged his shoulders.

“When did I say looting is bad?”

“.....”

Blanka was having a hard time coming up with a retort.

Blanka wanted to give a counter-argument, but he couldn't come up with anything. There was no deceit on Woojin's face, and it was hard to guess what Woojin was thinking inside.

“I'm going to visit my Domain with Jaemin for a brief moment. What do the rest of you want to do?”

Woojin asked for input from the party members.

“Do you want to continue on here? Do you want to return to earth? We've spent 4 days here, so only 1 day passed on earth.”

Blanka rejoiced at Woojin's words.

“We can return?”

“Not you guys. I'm asking what Jungdo hyung wants to do.”

“.....”

'Shit. He should have been clearer from the start.'

Blanka pouted.

"Mmm. I..."

Baek-jungdo looked at the party.

Everyone here was from Alandal.

There was no ulterior motive behind Woojin's question. He was wondering what Baek-jungdo's intended to do. He was an outsider.

Baek-jungdo shook his head from side to side.

"I can't give up a hunting ground of this caliber."

If he rolled with these people, Baek-jungdo's ability would increase. The caliber of monsters that showed up here was totally different from earth. Moreover, there was a lifeline here. The Holy Maiden would make sure no one would die here.

"All right. Let's hunt, then we can head to earth to attend the Guild General Assembly."

"Understood."

"Then you guys loot the Items. I have a business I have to attend to. I'll be back soon."

When Woojin waved his hand, a red portal opened in mid-air.

Zzeeeeeng.

"Let's go, Jaemin."

"Yes, hyung."

Jaemin and Woojin disappeared after they passed through the portal.

Everyone knew where the portal was connected to.

It was Woojin's Dimensional Domain of Alandal.

He was someone, who could travel between planets. He was a human, who possessed a Dimensional Domain.

Baek-jungdo couldn't hold back his bitter laugh.

‘Maybe I'm calling a god my bro.’

While the party was looting the Colony, Woojin and Jaemin arrived at the Dimensional Domain.

“We have 10 minutes left. You should relax and take it slow.”

“Yes, hyung. Also, I have a request...”

“What is it?”

Jaemin spoke carefully.

“May you loan me some Points?”

“Huh? What are you going to do with it?”

“I want to get some Items.....”

“Ah.”

Woojin touched his chin as he thought about it. It was bad to rely on Items, but at a certain point, one had to be equipped befitting one's ability.

It was important to know how to use one's ability, but it was also important to learn how to use Items.

“The ones I gave you aren't enough?”

After Jaemin took the post of Strategist, he frequently won the Dimensional battles. Woojin gave a fixed amount of Points every time Jaemin won, so Jaemin should have amassed quite a lot of Points.

“There is something I've been eyeing, but it's a little bit expensive.”

“All right. Buy whatever you want.”

“Yes. Thank you.”

“First, let's reset the Protection Period.”

"Yes, hyung."

Jaemin sat in the Strategist's seat, and Woojin sat on his Throne.

He wanted to find a suitable opponent before his Protection Period came to an end, so he opened the catalog to search for lords. It was at that moment when he saw it.

<Dimensional lord Liah is requesting a Duel.>

“What? Is she alive now?”

She would be furious right now. Woojin couldn't help, but laugh when he thought about her.

“She is spunky.”

Fools rush in where angels fear to tread.

It seemed she was blinded by anger and vengeance.

<You've accepted the Duel. You are being moved to the battlefield.>

Chapter 154

Alandal in Seoul (1)

He stood opposite of Liah on a frozen land.

He had expected her to be enraged, but Woojin's prediction was way off. Liah didn't mince words. She brought up the reason as to why she was here.

“Do you mind if I make you an offer?”

“You challenged me to a Duel, yet you want to give me an offer?”

“I don't have a point of contact on the planet anymore. You destroyed all the footholds I had on Planet Jaku.”

If one wanted to visit the Dimensional domain of others, one had to go to their Dungeons. This was why the only way she could meet with Woojin was through Dimensional battle or Duel.

“So you want to give me an offer instead of pursuing your revenge?”

“After I was revived, I heard the news on what happened. In truth, I was a little bit surprised. You seem to have the power to act with reckless bravado in regards to protecting your planet.”

“Reckless bravado...”

“Ah, sorry. It doesn't matter if you are strong or not. You are trying to do an impossible task.”

“Are you desperate to be killed again?”

Woojin took out his Warrior's Weapon. Her method of battle was probably the same as before. She wasn't smoking a cigarette this time, but he thought she was trying to buy time through their conversation.

“Woah. Calm down. I'm suggesting an alliance. Instead of crossing swords with a person of significant power, it would be more beneficial for me to join up with you.”

“Don't you have any pride? How much did you lose to me?”

“If I can get an alliance with someone as strong as you, it is a small amount of Points to pay.”

“.....”

Woojin's eyebrows twitched.

He couldn't understand her. She was putting out her hand towards a man, who had killed her. He had destroyed her Colony, and he had killed all her subordinates and Domain residents. However, it seemed she thought all of them in terms of Points.

They were items she could purchase once again after she gained more Points.

“I refuse.”

Woojin grabbed his axe.

Liah laughed.

“You can't refuse me.”

“.....?”

“I can't win against you. However, the humans around you is a different matter.”

“.....”

Woojin headed towards her with his axe in his hand.

However, Liah didn't even flinch at his approach.

“Isn't that a pretty lame threat?”

Woojin raised his axe.

“Do you really think you'll be able to block all the links from forming on earth? ”

It seemed he had an incredible amount of confidence in himself.

A single person was thinking about defending against countless Dungeons.

Woojin snorted at the invidious remark.

“I'm sure some will break through.”

“.....?”

This was the first Liah's expression changed.

“So why won't you accept my offer? You don't mind if the people around you die?”

“It isn't all right.”

He had his family, and Sooah. Then there were the people of Alandal that he had somewhat gotten attached to. He had to protect them. This was the goal Woojin had set for himself.

“Then why...”

“Even if it isn't you, I have a truck-full of bastards threatening me.”

“.....!”

“Next time, you should attack me with some more spirit.”

Woojin split open Liah's head with his axe. It really seemed she had no intention of fighting from the start. Liah allowed herself to be defeated easily, and she was reduced to a gray light.

<You've won the Duel.>

<You will now be able to initiate the Victor's Rights.>

<Please select either Loot the Storage Room or Loot the Domain.>

“That was an easy win. I choose Loot the Storage Room.”

If he could get something like the Skia's Boots, which was a main ingredient in making Thrash's Set item, he would be thrilled. If he could get a precious treasure, it would be more profitable than looting a Domain.

“Well, my situation will remain the same even if I took out that bitch from the equation.”

Liah wasn't the only one gunning for Woojin.

Even if he was to appease her, there were still a lot of enemies left.

He also would be allying himself with someone, who would betray him at every turn. It would be better for him to have her remain as an enemy.

“I have to step on her...”

Woojin smacked his lips. The best place to loot was at a Dimensional domain or a Colony of the dead lord. If he knew the location of another Colony or Dungeon owned by Liah, he would have immediately gone there to loot what she had. It was too bad.

“Tsk. She doesn't have any good Items.”

He was left with possession of mediocre Items. After the Loot was complete, Woojin's sight returned to his own Dimensional Domain.

Jaemin was waiting with a confused expression on his face. He asked Woojin a question.

“Should we do another Dimensional battle, hyung?”

“No. We gained the necessary Protection Period.”

He would gain 4 days if he won the Duel or Dimensional battle. If he lost, he would gain 12 days.

“Then the Points...”

“You can borrow from me. How much do you need?”

When they had some spare time, he was going to use Jaemin to gain Points through Dimensional battles. It wouldn't be bad to give him the Points in advance.

"I need 170,000 Points."

"Huh?"

The figure was much higher than expected. At Woojin's response, Do-jaemin scratched the back of his head.

"I guess it would be difficult?"

It was enough Points to be able to buy a decent Dimensional Domain.

The amount wasn't the problem, and Woojin didn't mind giving it to him.

Sunggoo, Jaemin and the people around him had to grow. This would allow them to protect his family and Alandal when a group composing of Dimensional lords like Liah shows up.

Woojin wasn't like some poltergeist that'll always stick around in one place.

It's just that he was curious as to what Jaemin wanted so bad that he was willing to spend so much Points on it.

"What are you trying to buy?"

"I want the Vampire Lord's Heart."

"What?"

Woojin wondered if he had misheard Jaemin.

"I'll slowly save up and buy it later."

Jaemin regretted his decision to ask, since it felt like he was making an unreasonable request. Kahng-woojin had already done so much for him, and it felt like he was taking advantage of Woojin's generosity.

Jaemin had felt his weakness deep within his bones. His request must have arose from

the desperation at wanting to get stronger.

“Wait a moment.”

“Yes?”

He looked through his Dimensional Store, and he found the Vampire Lord's Heart.

‘It really is priced at 200,000.’

It seemed Jaemin had saved up 30,000 Points, but he was strapped for Points at the moment.

Woojin purchased it.

<Vampire Lord's Heart>

Count Kiet's Heart.

His previous Rank will be passed on.

Originally, Jaemin had been bitten by a low level Vampire, and he had become a thrall. Jaemin had killed the Vampire, and he initiated the Blood Ritual to steal the Vampire's power to become one.

Still, there was a cap to his growth no matter how much blood he drank.

If he wanted to become a high ranked Vampire, he had to go through another Blood Ritual.

A heart of a Vampire noble.

Jaemin was aiming for the heart of a lord. The Vampire had to have a station of Count at minimum.

Once a Vampire becomes a lord, it could use Blood Relations to command the lower ranked Vampires.

This wasn't a case where he would only be able to command the bloodsucking monsters. He'll be able to gain underlings from the same race as him.

The lord was given the qualification to start a Vampire clan.

Even if one didn't covet having the underlings, a lord's growth potential was on a different level. If one had the potential to reach 100, the potential would grow two to three times larger as a lord.

“Eat it.”

“...thank you.”

Woojin held up the heart as if it was nothing, and Jaemin didn't refuse the offer.

He could show his thanks in the future with his life. Currently, he needed power, and the heart in front of him was the means.

“Once you finish the ritual, you should return to Planet Jaku, and try to imbibe as much blood as possible. I'll be heading to a different planet soon.”

“Another planet?”

“Alphen.”

“Ah.”

Jaemin was well versed with the Planet Alphen. He had become close with the Holy Maiden, since they hunted in the same party. She kept talking about her home planet until his ears had hurt.

“Are you going to hunt more, hyung?”

“You should worry about yourself rather than worrying about me.

“Hurry up and do the ritual.”

Woojin stayed for the off chance that the Blood Ritual could go wrong, then he head to earth. It wasn't as if Planet Jaku was the only hunting ground available to Woojin. It was still important for him to clear Dungeons that couldn't be handled by anyone on earth.

He wouldn't be able to come back for several days if he went to Alphen.

He'll have to leave after clearing the Dungeons that are about to break.

Sss-ahhhhhh.

Even in death, the heart was beating. When Jaemin grabbed the heart, blood shot out as it formed a fog of blood, and it was directly absorbed into Jaemin. After the ritual was done, it felt as if something had changed. However, the change was marginal.

Jaemin was a bit out of step as he stepped out of the starting block. However, every time he took a step, the change that would occur would become bigger. He'll get to taste a growth that couldn't be compared to before.

"Good luck."

"Yes, hyung."

Jaemin was different from his previous self. His face was overflowing with confidence. After Jaemin gave his goodbye, he stepped through the portal heading toward Planet Jaku. Woojin entered into a Portal heading towards Seoul Station's 1st exit.

"Uh? President... You are back already, my king?"

The employee guarding the Seoul Station's 1st Exit greeted Woojin.

The title of king was awkward for most people. but Woojin really didn't care.

"Where's Soonghoon?"

"The minister of foreign affair went to the headquarters when he heard the guests from overseas had arrived."

"Is that so?"

"Shall I contact him right now?"

"No. It's fine. It's right around the corner."

Woojin's stepped out of the exit, and he was showered with clicks from the reporters on a stakeout.

He headed towards Alandal's main building.



In the building considered to be the headquarters, a portion of the building was designated to be the Foreign office.

Amongst the office spaces, Woo-soonghoon had an office as the minister of foreign affairs.

“Heeyah. They want a lot of stuff.”

Soonghoon saw the negotiators sent by each country, and he shook his head from side to side. The men here still seemed to be unaware of who was holding the hilt of the sword.

“Minister. The delegation has arrived at the prime minister's office.”

“Hmm. All right. Let's go.”

Soonghoon and the employee left for the prime minister's office.

Alandal's prime minister Jung-minchan, a director from Japan's Kaneda guild, and the delegation from Britain was already present inside the room.

[It is nice to meet you. My name is Soonghoon. I'm the minister of foreign affairs.]

Woo-soonghoon spoke in flawless English as he greeted everyone.

There was no awkwardness to his speech, and a translator was unnecessary.

Soonghoon sat next to Jung-michan, and Minchan quietly whispered into his ear.

“Minister Woo. This negotiation is...”

“Prime minister.”

Soonghoon looked at Minchan with a straight face.

“Please trust in me. Let me handle the negotiation.”

“Huh?”

Minchan had a serious expression on his face as he looked at Soonghoon. For a moment, he struggled over the decision, but he nodded his assent in the end.

The position makes the person.

Woo-soonghoon was different from his previous self.

When they were finalizing Alandal's treaty, Soonghoon had worked in lockstep with him. This was why Minchan thought Soonghoon wouldn't make any big mistakes even if he wasn't a professional negotiator.

He'll stay to see if there were unforeseen problems. He would be able to immediately make corrections if needed.

“All right. I still have to make the final decision, so you'll have to discuss it with me.”

“Of course.”

Aside from the king, the Prime Minister personally dealt with the day to day running of Alandal. He had the power akin to a president, and Minchan's influence in Alandal was absolute.

Alandal was a small country, but the country had the power to influence the world. As the first Prime Minister of Alandal, many countries were interested in him.

Soonghoon sat in front of the person from Japan's Kaneda guild.

[I've read all the data and requests you provided us. Let us discuss the issue of giving a fair warning when a 6 star and above Dungeon shows up. We also have to negotiate the joint clearing of...]

Soonghoon was skillful in taking the lead, so Minchan nodded his head in approval inside. Soonghoon was meticulous in gathering data, and he was adept at stealing away the initiative in the negotiations.

Soonghoon was well aware of the fact that Alandal held the absolute high ground in regards to Dungeons when talking to other guilds and countries. He used this fact well in the negotiations.

After coming to a mutual aid agreement regarding Dungeon clearing with the Kaneda guild, they finalized on the stake Alandal would have on the cleared Dungeons. After that negotiation came to an end, Soonghoon faced the United States' Bad Sector guild.

[I'm sure the president will decline the offer you made in regards to making a movie. Moreover, Alandal is currently in an alliance with the Titan guild...]

They had been having an intense conversation for over 30 minutes, yet they weren't even close to coming to an agreement. Soonghoon decided to push the negotiations to a different date.

[Hoo. We'll start the negotiation again tomorrow.]

Bad Sector was the second biggest guild in the US behind the Titan.

The negotiation hadn't been easy.

Soonghoon sat in front of the delegation from Britain. He frowned.

[You guys didn't send any data our way, and you just dropped in on us. What is the reason behind this move?]

[President Kahng-woojin said to come to Alandal...]

[Uh-huh! He is our monarch.]

[I did as king Kahng-woojin instructed. He told me to talk to the people within his own country. This is why we came here.]

[Ah. So the president sent you here.]

Woo-soonghoon's expression relaxed a little bit.

[All right. Why are you here?]

[I'll go straight to the point. We want to purchase the Dimensional Fragment.]

[Ah. You are here to purchase an Item.]

[Yes. I was told to negotiate with Alandal.]

Ah. Did president finally recognize Woo-soonghoon's skill? The president even entrusted him with this work. He was so happy that the question just fell out of his mouth.

[All right. What price did you have in mind?]

[The king of Alandal suggested a price to us. He wanted an aircraft carrier for it.]

[What? What did you just say?]

Soonghoon thought he had misheard, so he repeated his question. Jung-minchan looked at him with surprised eyes.

'What is this Dimensional Fragment? Is it suppose to be something precious?'

He didn't even have to voice the question out loud. Soonghoon fiercely asked the question with his surprised expresssion.

Chapter 155

Alandal in Seoul (2)

[Hah. He asked for an aircraft carrier?]

[Yes, that is what he said. The British Monarchy and the Parliament went over the decision. They came to the conclusion that the Dimensional Fragment was a very important Item, but they decided the aircraft carrier as a payment was an unreasonable. Instead, we propose dispatching an aircraft carrier to the East Sea for 5 years. It will shore up your defense...]

It was such an enormous offer that Soonghoon's mouth dropped open.

He had never thought about this before. He couldn't keep the surprise and confusion off of his face. He had lost the pace of the negotiations through his own fault. He had basically gave up the upper hand in the negotiation.

[We can come to an agreement on the money it takes to operate the aircraft carrier. If we split the cost down the middle, we'll agree to station it here for the next 5 years.]

[This isn't something I can make the call on. I'll have to meet the king later on, then...]

As Soonghoon was speaking, the door suddenly opened, so he shut his mouth. The person he had been waiting for had appeared.

"I guess everyone's here."

"Welcome back."

Jung-minchan greeted Woojin in a welcoming manner.

An aircraft carrier wasn't a child's toy, yet he was asking for it so matter of factly. He wondered how valuable this Dimensional Fragment was...

When Woojin saw the negotiation group from Britain, he immediately asked a question.

“Do you speak Korean?”

“I can.”

Soonghoon had on a shocked expression when the blonde British man started to speak eloquently in Korean. Of course, the man knew how to speak English, but he never expected his counterpart to know how to speak Korean.

“If you give me what I want, I'll give you this.”

Woojin took out the Dimensional Fragment from his Inventory, and he held it out. The gem was letting out a brilliant purple light, and it was emitting so much magical energy that normal people could feel something was off.

“Mmmm. It takes several thousand people to maintain and operate an aircraft carrier. To my knowledge, Alandal doesn't have that many people.”

“That's my business. Just give me the boat and everything within it. I don't need the people.”

“.....?”

Did Alandal have enough people to pull this off? There weren't that many people that knew how to operate an aircraft carrier amongst the entire population of Korea. This small country had never even owned a aircraft carrier before, so why was he coveting it so much...

“I'll take care of it myself. Will you buy it or not?”

“...we want the Dimensional Fragment for the purpose of research, but we have no idea what it can do...”

“You can purchase a Dimensional Gate that leads to another planet. Basically, with this one Item, you will be able to own a Dungeon.”

“.....”

At Woojin's words, the negotiation group and the people from the US and Japanese guild became surprised. It wasn't known to outsiders, but each of them had also gained a Dimensional Fragment. Currently, there were researches going on...

“Will you buy it or not. If you don't want it, I'll sell it to someone else.”

The negotiation group expressed their dismay at Woojin's unreasonableness.

“I have to discuss it with my home country. Do you mind if we give our final decision tomorrow?”

“I have to wait until tomorrow? Are you willing to purchase the time that I'll waste?”

How much was a single day of Kahng-wojin' life worth? He was able to clear a Dungeon in few hours. How many Dungeons did he crush during his trip around the world? Yet they dared to keep him waiting for a whole day?

“Can you handle that?”

“P... please give me thirty minutes.”

Woojin turned his head.

“Kaneda and Bad Sector? If this isn't resolved within 30 minutes, I'll sell it to you guys. Ah, does Japan have any aircraft carriers?”

Woojin asked the question as he looked at the man from the Bad Sector guild.

When the man from the Bad Sector guild quickly took out his phone, the negotiator from Britain suddenly stood up.

“We'll buy it!”

Woojin smirked.

In the end, they were going to buy it no matter what, yet they had acted as if they weren't interested.

“Bring me the aircraft carrier.”

Woojin placed the Dimensional Fragment on the negotiation table.

“.....”

The man didn't know what to do as he looked at Woojin. Woojin shrugged his shoulders.

“Take it.”

“...just like this?”

What kind of a dealing was this?

The decision had just been made, and there were still uncertainties surrounding the deal. Was it really ok to just hand over something so valuable?

Woojin eradicated the negotiator's worries.

“If you guys plan on reneging on the deal, I'll erase Britain off the map.”

“.....”

“All of you can all leave. No, you guys come with me to the president's room.”

Woojin spoke as he looked at Minchan and Soonghoon. Then he exited the prime minister's office.

“.....”

For a while, the office was silent as a grave. The air was heavy as it was sucked into Woo-soonghoon's lungs.

‘What the hell just happened now?’

The aircraft carrier had been thrown back and forth in the negotiations... In a flash, an item worth billions of dollars had exchanged hands.

Is this how it feels to have the world at one's beck and call? Soonghoon had stood at the center of the negotiations. He felt afraid, and thrilled at the same time.

“Well, let's conclude the negotiations with the Bad Sector guild tomorrow.”

Minchan tidied up the situation as he sent away the other delegations.

Afterwards, Soonghoon and Minchan walked the corridor together.

“Whew. I wonder what the king wants to do with that aircraft carrier.”

“Maybe he just wants one?”

“Mmm.”

Soonghoon had just tossed that idea out there, but somehow there was a ring of truth to it. Minchan let out a groan.

Well, they could just go ask him right now.

“Uh. You guys are finally here.”

Woojin buried his body into sofa as he greeted them.

“The other party members didn't come with you?”

“They are still rolling along. I thought we were going to do a Guild General Assembly? Why is it being put off from day to day?”

“The size of assembly got too large.”

“What do you mean?”

“All the guilds of the world showed interest in it. They are all hoping to attend.”

“Tsk. Is that so?”

“The Hammer guild is doing their best. It is scheduled to be in 15 days.”

“That is way too late.”

He had planned on going to Alphen after the general assembly ended.

“This is why you don't outsource tasks like this.”

Woojin looked at his dependable subordinate Jung-minchan.

Woojin didn't want any constraints on his work. This was why he had founded a country, and he chose Jung-minchan as the prime minister.

"We'll have it in 6 days. I'll talk to all of the guilds before I head towards Alphen. If they can come, they'll be there. The ones that can't attend can watch it on the news."

"...if you suddenly propose such a tight schedule..."

"I've waited this long. That's enough. Those people from Hammer are too slow. You take over."

"....."

If he was told to do it, he would do it. However, the thought about doing it made Minchan's head hurt.

"So why do you need the aircraft carrier?"

"Ah. I have something I want to test."

"Are you trying to make a Golem?"

"Huh? I can give Dolsae scrap metals, so why would I buy an aircraft carrier for him?"

There was no good reason to buy such an expensive aircraft carrier for the purpose of using it as ingredients for his Golem.

Minchan's eyes turned round.

"What can we do with just the aircraft carrier? We really need a lot of people to move that big thing....."

Woojin grinned.

"You'll have to fill it up."

Woojin didn't have to worry about the task, since he had someone else that would be doing the worrying for him.

"....."

Minchan's head was hurting already.

“Or I might fill it up in some other way.”

“Perhaps? From the Dimensional Domain?”

“Yes. It'll be beyond our ability to fight the war with only people from earth.”

“.....”

Woojin looked at Soonghoon.

“Do you know how to do the SNS? Sign me up.”

“What? You want me to register president's SNS?”

Soonghoon was surprised.

“Bring me my hand phone.”

“Yes, sir.”

Songhoon fiddled with Woojin's handphone, and he registered Woojin to the SNS. The country of Alandal wasn't even available at registration. As a dual citizen, Soonghoon registered Woojin as a Korean citizen.

“...so that is how you put up a post.”

“Mmm. All right.”

“I'll put up on the official Alandal account that president has joined the SNS.”

Woo-soonghoon worked quickly, and suddenly, Woojin's hand phone kept vibrating.

Ddi-ring, ddi-ring.

<TheLight-nim just followed you.>

<Asdf-nim just followed you.>

.....

“What’s going on?”

“Ah. I'll turn off the notification.”

Woojin’s followers were increasing rapidly, and he was jumping the total followers ranking several dozen spots at a time.

‘He'll pass me by in a flash.’

Woo-soonghoon had a lot of followers. He had as many followers as famous actors. However, it seemed Kahng-woojin was going to pass him by at any moment...

“I'll use this later. Is there any Dungeons that are about to Break? Do we have any requests that are already in?”

“Mmm. That's.....”

Minchan's face darkened.

“There are several imminent Breaks, yet none of the governments are asking for help.”

“So they want to take care of it through their own efforts.”

“Yes. I don't know the exact reason behind it, but I would hazard to guess it has something to do with the Dimensional Fragment you showed earlier.”

“Mmm...”

Woojin tapped on his armrest.

Greed might burn them, but that was the natural consequence of thier deed.

“They'll get a stomach ache.”

“What?”

“It's nothing. Just leave them be.”

Anyways, Kahng-woojin couldn't shut down all the Dungeons. The places that'll Break will Break. The ones that are able to defend their Dungeons will defend them.

If they were desperate, they'll ask for help. It wasn't a bad idea to give them autonomy.

“How's the recruitment of new Roused for the guild going?”

“The resumes for the recruitment are flooding in. In the end, president will have to make the choice. Please tell me the time, so I can send out a notice.”

Woojin didn't care about resumes. Their current ability to clear a Dungeon had nothing to do with their growth potential. Who would have expected Hong-sunggoo to become one of the top Roused of this world?

Woojin will choose them based on what he saw.

“Then schedule it 3 days from now. I've said all I needed to say, so I'm heading out.”

The future work would be done by the people left behind.

“Where are you going?”

“I'm heading to the Dimensional Domain.”

“Before you do that, could you leave behind a photo?”

“Huh?”

“It's for verifying your identity. No one is posting on the president's SNS bulletin board.”

“All right. Photograph me.”

“Could you tilt your head a little bit this way? Yes, like that.”

Soonghoon put Woojin in the right pose, and he took a photo with the hand phone.

Click.

“You upload it. I'm going.”

“Yes. Take care.”

“Also, you should just give up being the minister of foreign affairs. You should continue your work as my secretary. It feels awkward seeing other people.”

“.....”

“I saw your negotiation skills earlier. You weren't that great. I don't think you have the aptitude for it.”

My king... Didn't you buy a hand phone from this hopeless negotiator? What does that say about you?

“Well, I'm going for real now.”

“Yes.”

He didn't have to go the Seoul station. Woojin opened a portal that connected to his Dimensional Domain, and he disappeared.

“So did I just get promoted or demoted?”

“Mmm... I think it is a promotion.”

He was the chief secretary directly under the king of Alandal.

Woo-soonghoon uploaded the photo he took with Woojin's hand phone up on the SNS.



- Alandal Guild is recruiting new Roused!
- The Noah's Ark of the Modern Age. Your only chance to gain citizenship to Alandal.
- Kingdom of Alandal finalized a deal for an aircraft carrier.....
- Nationality doesn't matter. Recruitment for Support Division. Preference given to those with experience aboard an aircraft carrier.
- Breaking News. Kahng-woojin started his SNS!

.....

There were several dozen... no, several hundred articles pouring out. Moreover, the trending search words were all related to Kahng-woojin.

Cindy was holding up her phone as she sighed.

“Ha-ah.”

She had received a big shock from what happened at the reunion. She had stopped working, and she was resting at her home as she received psychiatric treatment.

“Maybe I should apply?”

There was no meaning behind being an entertainer, or having money.

This was a world where one's death could happen at any moment. It was an end to an era where money protected oneself from everything.

Moreover...

“Will I be able to see him more often?”

When she thought about Kahng-woojin, it pulled at her heartstrings.

Cindy scrolled down the address book in her hand phone, and she located Do-jiwon's information. She was about to press the call button. However, she just sighed as she lowered her head.

“Ha-ah. I must have gone mad.”

She was insanely jealous of Do-jiwon.

“Eh-whew. Get a hold of yourself.”

What was the point of pining for a man that is taken?

She just couldn't stop thinking about him. However, it wasn't as if she had fallen for him at first sight. It wasn't to the point where she loved him.

Yearning?

It was a feeling her fans felt when they looked at her. This was the feeling Cindy felt when she looked at Woojin. She had never gave this level of interest and attention to a man before.

She wasn't passionate enough to commit her life to something based on a brief flash of feeling she felt. She was level headed enough to control herself.

“Uh whew. I should start working again.”

There was a limit to how much break she was willing to take. She couldn't take time off for the rest of her life.

He threw her phone on her pillow as she got up. She took out a cold bottle of water from the refrigerator, and she drank it.

“Kyahh.”

Her head felt refreshed when she drank the cold water.

She was picking up her hand phone to call her manager when Cindy's body stiffened.

[Hello? What's up. Speak to me, Cindy.]

Jiwon's voice was heard through the phone, and Cindy had no idea what to do.



PDF by: traitorAIZEN